

NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES  
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

# **PATROL REPORTS**

DISTRICT: EAST SEPIK

STATION: AMBUNTI

VOLUME No: 1

ACCESSION No: 496.

1948 - 1953

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,  
PORT MORESBY - 1990.

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

# Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by



**Copyright:** Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

**Use:** This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

**Constraints:** This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

**Note on digitized version:** A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).



PATROL REPORT OF: AMBUNTI EAST SEPIK  
 ACCESSION NO. 496  
 VOL. NO: 1 : 1948/53 NUMBER OF REPORTS: CONT.

REPORT NO	FOLIO	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL	AREA PATROLLED		MAPS/ PHOTOS	PERIOD OF PATROL
[1] 2 OF 1948/49	1-9	G. B. GILBERT PO	BUAHU, TOLEMBI, MARAP, KWONSAI, CHIMBIE	1		5.7.48 - 1.8.48
[2] 3 OF 1948/49	10-17	G. B. GILBERT PO	CHAMBRI LAKES	1		7.9.48 - 19.9.48
[3] 1 OF 1949/50	18-33	J. CAHILL	KUNAI, MAIN RIVER FROM TEGOI TO AVAT	1	MAP	18.5.49 - 2.7.49
[4] 2 OF 1949/50	34-43	J. CAHILL	NUMAN AND ABLATAK	1	MAP	26.9.49 - 10.10.49
[5] 3 OF 1949/50	44-64	J. CAHILL	MAIN SEPIK VILLAGES AT MOUTH OF APR	1-2	2 MAP	13.11.49 - 5.12.49
[6] 4 OF 1949/50	65-76	J. CAHILL	CHAMBRI LAKES AND HINTERLAND	2	MAP	15.12.49 - 23.12.49
[7] 1 OF 1950/51	77-91	R. G. ORWIN CPO	KUNAI, MAIN RIVER FROM TEGOI TO AVAT	1	MAP	27.4.51 - 25.5.51
[8] 1 OF 1951/52	92-104	R. G. ORWIN CPO	CHAMBRI LAKES AND HINTERLAND	2	MAP	27.7.51 - 1.8.51
[9] 2 OF 1951/52	105-119	R. G. ORWIN CPO	WASKUK HILLS, YESSAN, ABLATAK, NAMA	2-3	MAP	28.8.51 - 14.9.51
[10] 1 OF 1952/53	120-131	P. B. WENKE PO	NUMAN AND ABLATAK	3	MAP	21.8.52 - 29.8.52
[11] 2 OF 1952/53	132-141	P. B. WENKE PO	CHAMBRI LAKES AND HINTERLAND	3	MAP	30.9.52 - 12.10.52
[12] 3 OF 1952/53	142-147	P. B. WENKE PO	YESSAN, WASKUK HILLS, UPPER SEPIK	3	MAP	22.8.52 - 18.12.52
[13] 4 OF 1952/53	148-156	P. B. WENKE PO	WIMAS RIVER	3	MAP	20.1.53 - 30.1.53
[14] 5 OF 1952/53	157-171	P. B. WENKE PO	BURUH KUNAI AREA AND THE MAIN SEPIK	3-4	MAP	9.2.53 - 10.3.53
[15] 6 OF 1952/53	172-178	P. B. WENKE PO	UPPER SEPIK, LENORD SCHULTZ RIVER	4	MAP	3.5.53 - 10.5.53
[16] 1 OF 1951/52	179-191	W. W. CRELLIN PO	BORDER MOUNTAINS, GREEN RIVER, SEPIK	4	MAP	13.8.51 - 5.9.51
[17] 2 OF 1951/52	192-202	C. E. T. TERRELL CPO	SAMBAIE CREEK, DAM CK, SEPIK RIVER	4	MAP	15.10.51 - 23.10.51
[18] 3 OF 1951/52	203-225	W. W. CRELLIN PO	SEPIK RIVER, FROM AMBUNT TO FARINGI	4-5	PHOTOS MAP	30.10.51 - 2.12.51
[19] 4 OF 1951/52	226-237	C. E. TERRELL CPO	MOUNTAINS TO N.E. AND NORTH EAST	5	MAPS	26.11.51 - 5.12.51
[20] 5 OF 1951/52	238-243	C. E. TERRELL CPO	LOWER FARINGI, SEPIK, LOWER GREEN	5		23.1.52 - 27.1.52



PATROL REPORT OF: AMBUNTI EAST SEPIK  
 ACCESSION NO. 496  
 VOL, NO: 2 : 1948/53 NUMBER OF REPORTS: 23

[illegible]

Cleaned

SEPIK DISTRICT

AMBUNTI SUBDISTRICT (INCLUDES GREEN RIVER)

PATROL REPORTS:

Ambunti

2 and 3 of 48/49

1-4 of 49/50

1 of 50/51

1 and 2 of 51/52

1-6 of 52/53

Green River.

1-6 of 51/52

1-2 of 52/53.





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

## PATROL REPORT

District of AMBUNTI SEPIK Report No. 2 of 48/49  
Patrol Conducted by G.B. GILBERT P.O.  
Area Patrolled BUAYI, TOLEMBI, MARAP, KWAKAI, CHIMBION GROUPS OF A.  
Patrol Accompanied by Europeans — S.D.  
Natives 2 Police 35 CARRIERS (AV)  
Duration—From 5/7/1948 to 1/8/1948  
Number of Days —  
Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO  
Last Patrol to Area by—District Services APR/MAY 1947  
Medical MAY 1947  
Map Reference NEWAK AND AMBUNTI SHEETS 4" - 1 MILE  
Objects of Patrol 1) REVISION OF CENSUS 2) INVESTIGATION OF WAR DAMAGE 3) ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....  
Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....  
Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....



Territory of Papua - New Guinea.

Ambunti Police Post  
Angoram Sub-District.

7th August, 1948

Assistant District Officer  
ANGORAM

PATROL REPORT No. <sup>2</sup> 48/49

Report of Patrol by G.B. Gilbert, Patrol Officer to villages in the Burui, Tolambi, Marap, Kwongai and Chimbini Groups of the Ambunti Sub-Division.

Object of Patrol.

1. Revision of census.
2. Investigation of War Damage.
3. Routine Administration duties.

Reference. Ambunti Sheet 4" to 1 mile.  
Wewak Sheet 4" to 1 mile.

Personnel. G.B. Gilbert P.O.  
Reg.No. 3967 - Const. Lingut.  
Reg.No. 2558 - Const. Kilon

Average thirty five carriers and ten canoe crew.

Duration of Patrol.

From 5th July to 1st August, 1948.

Date of Last Patrol.

District Services - April/May 1947  
Medical - May 1947

Diary

5th July. Left Ambunti Police Post via M.V. Hoi-on at 1400 hours arriving PAGUI Medical Post 1300 hours. Camped.

6th July. At PAGUI, GENERAL business, Banking and minor complaints heard.

7th July. Left PAGUI at 1100 hours proceeded MAIWI village (WA7152) arriving at 1230 hrs. Census revised, Officials interviewed and G.S.B. Business conducted. Returned PAGUI.

8th July. Left PAGUI 0800 hrs arrived JAMA village (RV5264) at 1230 hrs. Hamlets of KUMBANGAI & GWANEGAI inspected and census revised. Natives addressed re elementary hygiene. Camped.

9th July. Left 0730 hrs. arrived YAMINI (WA5962) at 0800 hrs. Censused and officials interviewed. Proceeded to BANGWINGEI (RV5662). Census revised, village inspected. Thence to MAINGUGU (RV5563). Censused & area inspected. Left 1600 hrs. via BANGWINGEI arrived SENGU (WA6158) village at 1830. Camped.

10th July. At SENGU. New village book compiled. Several complaints heard. G.S.B. Business. Left 1100 hrs arriving BUKI village (WA6859) 1230 hrs. Census revised. Camped.

11th July. Left 0700 arrived BENGIN Village (RV6999) at 0800 hrs. Censused and village inspected. Left 1020 hrs

Diary - Contd.

arrived KAMPUMPU (RV7564) at 1140 hrs. Census revised. Returned BENSIN - Camped.

12th July. Left BENSIN 0730 hrs arrived WEREMAN (W)A7352 at 0900 hrs. Census revised and officials interviewed. Left at 1330 hrs. Censused. Proceeded YANGET (W)A7653 arriving at 1530 hrs. Census revised and minor complaint settled. Camped.

13th July. Left 0700 hrs arrived NAMBAGUA (W)A7557 at 0730 hrs. Censused. Officials interviewed and villagers addressed. Left 0930 hrs arrived TOLIMBI (W)A7854 (hamlets JIGINIMBU & YINDUNGEI) censused and areas inspected. Matrimonial complaint settled amicably. War damage investigation. Camped.

14th July. Left 0730 hrs arrived HAMANCOA (W)A8369 at 0940 hrs arrived SLEI 2 (W)A8752 at 0930 hrs. Censused and area inspected. Proceeded SLEI 1 (W)A8756. Census revised.

Left for AULIMBIT (W)A8359 via SLEI 2 at 1230 hrs arrived 1320 hrs. Census revised. Camped.

15th July. Left AULIMBIT 0700 hrs arrived KOSIMBIT (WA8364) at 0720 hrs. Census revised. Left 0900 arrived NYAGUTIMBIT (WA8566) 1020 hrs. Census revised. Left 1130 hrs arrived KWIMBA (WA7968) 1245 hrs. New Book compiled. Officials appointed. Left 1330 hrs for PAGUI via KAMPUMPU, BENSIN & BURUI arriving at 2000 hrs. Camped.

16th-17th-18th July. At PAGUI, General Administration duties.

19th July. Left 0800 hrs. returned to SLEI 2 via BURUI, BENSIN, KAMPUMPU, KWIMBA, NYAGUTIMBIT, KOSIMBIT & AULIMBIT, inspecting village en route. Arrived at 1830 hrs. Camped.

20th July. Left 0700 hrs arrived MIAMBEI (WA8748) 0730 hrs. Census revised. Proceeded YAKIAP (WA8949). Census conducted thence to SARUM where census revised and War Damage investigations carried out. Camped.

21st July. Left SARUM 0730 hrs arrived MARAP (WA9357). Proceeded to YAMOK (WA8748). Hamlets WORIMBI, KAIMBIAN & WAMIKO censused. Returned to MARAP (WA9357) where hamlets WAMBUNKEI & KAPONGEI were censused. Camped.

22nd July. Left MARAP 0730 hrs arrived NOGOSOP village (WA9546) at 0835 hrs. Census conducted. Left 1230 hrs arrived GAIKOROB (WA9747) at 1300 hrs. Census conducted & village inspected. War damage investigation. Left 1720 hrs arrived YENTCHAN (WA9045) at 1830 hrs. Camped.

23rd July. Left 0700 hrs arrived KANGANAMAN (WA9437) Investigation of recent assault cases in village. Left 1200 hrs arrived MINDIMBIT (WB0928) at 1800 hrs. Camped.

24th July. Left MINDIMBIT 0800 hrs arrived TIMBUNKI (WB2240) at 1200 hrs. Village inspected. Remained in order to supervise cleaning of village.

25th July. At TIMBUNKI supervising cleaning of village.

26th July. Left 0700 hrs. arrived CHUMBO village (WB2147) 0900 hrs. Census revised. Left 1100 hrs arrived SAUI (WB1956) 1410 hrs. Proceeded CHIMBIAN



Diary - Contd.

(B2153) thence to WARIGUM (WB2459). Censused. Returned CHIMBIAN census revised and then to SAUI where census conducted & patrol camped.

27th July. Left 0800 hrs arrived MALIMBO village (WB1350) at 1320 hrs. Census revised. Patrol camped.

28th July. Left 0700 hrs arrived TAMBORELI village (WB1247) at 0810 hrs. Census revised. Left 0900 hrs arrived YINDIGUM (WBO643) at 1025 hrs. Patrol proceeded to KWARIANGIWA Village (WBO954). Census revised as also hamlet of KINGOWI. Returned to SIMANGAI (WBO954) & census revised. Left SIMANGAI at 1630 hrs returned YINDIGUM at 1800 hrs. Camped.

29th July. At YINDIGUM census revised and several complaints heard. Left at 0930 hrs arrived MANGUNJANGUT (WBO258) at 0945 hrs. Census revised. Left 1100 hrs arrived SLEI 2 at 1830 hrs. Camped.

30th July. Left 0600 hrs arrived PAGUI 1630 hrs. Camped.

31st July. Left PAGUI 1000 hrs arrived KAMBUNTI Police Post 2230 hrs.

Note. Times are approximate only.

Roads. Throughout the area patrolled there exists a road, varying in width between five feet and ten feet and if maintained to its proper degree would accommodate motor vehicles of a light nature.

Now, owing to lack of supervision during the enemy occupation period and general laxity on the part of those whose responsibility it is to maintain the road, it has, over the greater part deteriorated to such an extent that a great deal of work will be necessary before a standard, equivalent to that set by the YAMOK & MARAI people in the maintenance of their portion of road, can be attained.

All those at fault were advised accordingly and a member of the N.G.P.F. has been sent to the area to assist and advise village officials as to their responsibilities in this aspect.

The PAGUI-MAPRIK road is in excellent condition & maintained regularly.

Considering the facts that, village life, consists mainly of searching for food and the other commitments of the responsible parties are great, it seems that the task of maintaining this road is too big for these people and I therefore am in accordance with the plan suggested by Mr. A. R. Haviland, namely that a permanent road gang be employed to keep this road in order.

Agriculture & Livestock.

Now that the dry season is in being, clearing of garden areas and planting is in full swing.

Crops of Taro, Yam and other root vegetables are the main items grown whilst a small quantity of peanut and tomato seed has been distributed.

Further supplies of seed peanuts would be appreciated owing to the high nutrition content and its soild revitalising qualities.

As yet these people are not aware of the benefits of crop rotation & manuring & consequently if an area is planted & later harvested, the land in question is allowed to lie fallow until

#### Agriculture & Livestock Contd.

Such time as the other land is used up and only then does it receive attention. There is the widest scope for market gardening but until such time as these people are taught the idea of full utilisation of land such a proposition would not be of a full scale nature.

During recent months natives in the TOLOMBI area lost much of their livestock through sickness but could give no indication as to symptoms of the malady.

In the CHIMBIAN area, the quantity of poultry is most surprising the majority being of a white leghorn crossbreed. The nucleus of these, I believe, is pre-war Mission stock.

#### Health & Sanitation.

As can be seen from census figures the death rate is abnormal, the main causes being as in other portions of the upper River area, probable pneumonia & dysentery. An outbreak of pneumonia in the TOLOMBI area was responsible for the number of deaths there.

Considering the number of adults and the number of births listed, the pre-natal & newly born death rate must be enormous.

Mr. L. R. Healey, Medical Assistant, informs me that as a result of interrogation, he considers that the death rate, amongst children up to the age of six years is about fifty percent.

Yaws, Scabies and Ulcers are not as prevalent as yore & those few cases sighted were ordered to the nearest medical post.

Too little attention has been given towards the sanitary system in most villages.

Where latrines were available they consisted of shallow holes, without any covering whatsoever, thus allowing access to flies. The rudiments in the construction of satisfactory latrines were explained to all villages.

Village officials were ordered to take all sick to a Medical Post where treatment was available.

But despite these efforts there is still the question of sorcery with which to contend. In the event of a death, whilst revising the census, village officials when asked what were the symptoms of the illness would explain and invariably add that it was something to do with magic and not capable of being cured by medicine thus dismissing it, with all sincerity as being sorcery.

With the establishment of another medical post at KANGANAMEN many difficulties will be solved owing to its more central location.

Mr. Gobel, Medical Assistant has just patrolled portion of the area covered by this patrol and Medical orderlies are operating in the MARAD & TOLIMBI areas giving injections & general treatment.

#### Housing.

Much attention has been given this aspect of administration in other areas and in the area patrolled housing is generally of a satisfactory nature.

The village of NAMBAGUA is an exception but on the return trip it was reported that much progress had been made rectifying the matter.



Village Officials.

All villages have officials but too frequent contact with these people prevents giving any definite decision as to their capabilities and therefore until such time as further visits are made a classification of officials cannot be given.

Native Affairs.

In the area patrolled complaints were of a minor nature consisting of matrimonial troubles. These were settled by arbitration.

At KANGANAMAN a series of brawls had occurred and it was necessary to delay at this village in order to investigate. Twenty two participants have been detained to await your arrival at KASONTI.

Natives in the CHIMBIAN area are settling down satisfactorily after an outbreak of cargo cult some months ago.

It appears that an influential native from the WEWAK area sent word that small planes were operating from there and it was desirous of having emergency airstrips throughout the district in case of mishap.

This statement in course of transmission was distorted to such an extent, by the time it reached the CHIMBIAN area that natives of the area constructed a rough airstrip about five hundred yards long next to the village and were standing by to receive the cargo expected.

The absence of any red hot gospeller to urge the people to carry out the belief to its fullest extent, I think, prevented any wholesale destruction of property and abandoning of gardens etc. and furthermore was season for its ultimate dying out.

Vital Statistics.

Attached hereto is a complete list of census figures.

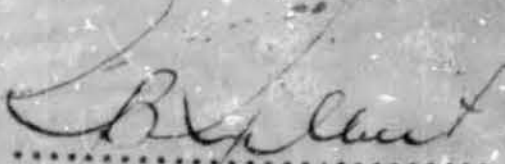
Besides villages listed, the village of AVATIP was roughly censused in order to ascertain to what extent the village had been recruited.

Figures show that there are seventy four males under indenture and one hundred and nine adult males remaining in the village.

Report on Police.

Reg.No. 3967 - Const. LINGUT. A reliable & intelligent Policeman.

Reg.No. 2538 - Const. KILON. A good policeman but needs strict supervision.

  
.....  
G. B. Gilbert

P.O.

30/11/63

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.



WK. 30/3

Sepik District,  
District Office,  
WEWAK.

21st September, 1948.

Director District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT ANGORAM NO. 2 of 1948/49

A Patrol Report by Patrol Officer Gilbert is forwarded herewith covering his Patrol of the area near BURUI, inland from the middle Sepik.

The census figures show an alarming number of deaths viz 346 as against 127 births. The death rate is high as there are less than 5000 people in the area and the period covers only fifteen months, since Mrs. Haviland's last patrol in April, 1947. The high death rate in the Angoram Sub-District has been the subject of comment on several patrol Reports, but the main reason was thought to be the distances from Hospitals, but in this case, practically all the villages are within easy walking distance of the Hospital at PAGWI, e.g. WEREMAN is only an hours walk from the hospital, yet the census shows that 26 deaths occurred in a population of less than 200.

The matter has been discussed with the local Medical Officer, who will arrange for an extra Medical Assistant to do a survey of the area.

A large number of men are absent under indenture, but the total is less than 20% of the adult males in the area and with the short term of indenture little harm is thought to be caused to the native society.

The Patrol Officer appears to regard the food situation as satisfactory and there should never be any shortage as these people have large sago area adjacent to their villages. To assist their diet these natives exchange sago to the river people for fish and prawns. In addition it is one of the few areas in the District where the Japanese did not completely destroy all the fowls and pigs.

Mr. Gilbert has carried out a good patrol and is a valuable member of the staff.

*Mr. H. E. Niall*  
*J*

*H. E. Niall*  
(H. E. NIALL)  
Actg. District Officer.



38. 30-11-63

Department of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

30th November, 1949.

MEMORANDUM FOR:

District Officer,  
Sepik District,  
WEWAB.

PATROL REPORT - ANDORAZ NO. 3 of 48/49.

Receipt is acknowledged of Mr. Patrol Officer  
Gilbert's report.

The excess of deaths over births is indeed  
alarming. It may be possible that some of the names  
of the dead have been duplicated & had been reported  
to a previous patrol especially in the case of WERMAN  
village which is so close to the Hospital.

(I.F. Champion)  
ACTING DIRECTOR.

PIA

Amount  
Returned  
to Store



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

## PATROL REPORT

District of SEPIK, AMEUNTI Report No. 3 of 48/49

Patrol Conducted by G.B. GILBERT P.O.

Area Patrolled CHAMBRI LAKES AREA

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives..... 1 POLICE

Duration—From 7/9/1948 to 19/9/1948

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services MARCH 1949

Medical ...../19.....

Map Reference AMEUNTI SHEET 4" 1 MILE

Objects of Patrol 1) REVISION OF CENSUS 2) RECORDING OF  
WAR DAMAGE CLAIMS 3) GENERAL ADMINISTRATION

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....



Territory of Papua - New Guinea.

WKA 33/3-50  
Ambunti Police Post  
Angoram Sub.District

22nd September, 1948

Assistant District Officer  
ANGORAM.

PATROL REPORT No.3 1948/49.

Report on patrol to CHAMBRI Lakes area in the Angoram Sub-district by G.B.Gilbert, Patrol Officer.

Objects 1. Revision of Census  
2. Recording of outstanding War Damage Compensation Claims.  
3. General Administration Duties.

Personnel. G.B.Gilbert - Patrol Officer  
Reg.No. 3967 - Const. Lingut.

Reference. Ambunti Sheet 4" to 1 mile.

Date of Last Patrol. - District Services, March 1948.

Dairy: 7th Sept. Left Ambunti Police Post per M.V. WINBIRRA, proceeded PAGUI Medical Post. Various matters discussed with Fathers Fastenrath & Kowalski of S.V.D Mission.

8th Sept. Left 1000 hrs and proceeded to BURUI village (WA6859). Officials from KAMPUMPU and BENSIN villages interviewed. Camped.

9th Sept. Proceeded BURUI airstrip and arrangements made for building of Station houses and cutting of grass on Airstrip. Returned PAGUI.

10th, 11th, 12th Sept. At PAGUI.

13th Sept. Left 0900 hrs for KOROGO Village (WA8247) arriving at 1100 hours. Inspected village & addressed villagers. War Damage Claims investigations carried out. Camped.

14th Sept. At Korogo. Several minor complaints from TOLOMEI Arwa settled. Patrol proceeded NYAUWONGEI Village. Outstanding War Damage claims investigated. Camped.

15th Sept. Left 0800 hrs and proceeded ARINJON (WA7920). Natives addressed and village inspected. Thence to CHAMBRI Village (WA8026). Hamlets of INDINGEI, KILIMBIT & WOMBUN censused. Camped.

16th Sept. Left for AIBOM village (WA8527). Inspected village and checked census. Returned to CHAMBRI and thence to TIMBUNERI Village (WA7322). Census checked. Patrol camped.

17th Sept. Patrol proceeded CHANGRIMAN (WA7414) thence to MENDUAT (WA7714) AND TO YAMBIAMBI (WA7711). Census revised at all places. Patrol then returned to KAMAMBO (WA7518) & thence to MARI Village (WA9008) where census was revised.

Dairy Continued:

18th Sept. Left MARI at 0600 hrs & arrived PAGUI Medical Post.

19th Sept. Left at 1000hrs and arrived AMBUNTI at 2045 hours.

Roads & Waterways.

Owing to the dryness of the CHAMBRI Lakes great difficulty was experienced in canoeing from TIMBUMERI to KAMAMBO, the landing point for the villages of CHANGRIMAN, MENSUAT & YAMBIAMBI. At times it was necessary to plough thigh deep through mud and slush whilst the canoe was manhandled to to the next water hole.

The waterway leading to LULUK, GARAMAMBU & YERAKAI was completely blocked by grass and it was therefore necessary to by-pass these villages. The present heavy rain should rectify this matter.

Housing.

Generally satisfactory but owing to the fact that Sepik style houses take sometimes two and more years to build there is still some outstanding work to be done before a pre-war comparison can be made.

It has been noticed that some natives are now building a European plan of house. This to a certain extent has been encouraged owing to the fact that houses of such a pattern are healthier than native ~~houses~~ houses and give access to sun and air where the latter mentioned do not.

However one stipulation regards this matter is in force, that being, that foundations and roofing material must be as durable as that on native ~~houses~~ houses. There has been a tendency to get away from this aspect and consequently houses of a European plan in the villages last only a short time.

Health.

In the CHANGRIMAN area there has been an outbreak of pneumonia and the death rate, considering the smallness of the villages, has been enormous.

This epidemic was not reported and as these people are not capable of handling canoes they were unable to proceed to PAGUI Medical Post for treatment.

Mr. Coble E.M.A. has since been informed as to the state of affairs regarding health in that area and will be proceeding there in the near future.

At the villages of AIBOW, CHAMBRI & TIMBUMERI health is satisfactory and there are no visible cases of Yaws & Tropical Ulcer.

Village Officials.

As regards this matter there still remains much scope for improvement and the process of weeding out unsatisfactory Officials who, in most cases, took office during the War period without Government sanction and who were put on trial when the Administration returned to the area.

A case in question is that of YAMBANGOWI, Lulua of NYAURONGEI, who has proven himself unsatisfactory in administering his village. Yet, because his succession was hereditary, other natives refuse to accept office and will not nominate another man to relieve YAMBANGOWI of



Village Officials Continued:

Duties. It is possible that with further tuition he will improve and in order that native custom be adhered to, every effort is being made to instruct him in his duties.

A decided improvement has been noticed at AIBCM. As according your instructions after the last patrol in March, a reliable member of the N.G.F.F. was sent to the villages to assist village officials and instruct them as to their duties. As a result of this village cleanliness etc. was good and the populous most co-operative.

Native Affairs:

No complaints from the CHAMBRI area were recorded, but two cases from the TOLOMBI area were investigated.

One, an adultery case, was settled as according Native custom and the other, involving the Luluai and Tultul of YINDUNGEI was investigated and those involved are being held for trial upon arrival at AMBUNTI.

The latter case is one of alleged assault and misuse of office by the above mentioned officials.

Vital Statistics.

A list of census figures are attached hereto. As can be seen the death rate is in some cases still exceeds the birth rate. This has been explained previously.

The position regarding those absent under indenture has improved but, with the exception of TIMBUMERI, MARI, INDINGEI & TOMBUN, the percentage absent is far too high.

Police Report.

Reg.No.3967 - Const. LINGUT, an excellent Policeman.

War Damage.

Further outstanding claims were recorded and there should now be few further claims from this area patrolled. These being claims by those absent under indenture and not submitted previously.

It is known that there are still some claims not yet investigated from YIGEI, YERAKAI & GARAMAMBU villages and it is intended to finalise this matter in the near future.

BURUI Station.

In readiness for the TELEFOMIN party, houses are in the process of erection and the airstrip has been maintained to the required Civil Aviation standards.

Materials for houses and store at BURUI have been obtained from surrounding natives and sufficient is now available for the completion of the station.

Carriers for the transportation of stores from PAGUI to BURUI can be obtained from the main river natives as they have expressed their willingness to co-operate.

KANGANAMAN Medical Post.

From reports received it appears that this post is

approaching completion, there now remaining only the finishing touches to be done.

Natives as far from KANGANAMAN as CHIMBIAN & MALIMBO have been joining in with those people belonging to villages closer in, stating that if they did not assist to their utmost then they would only be prevailing upon those putting their efforts into building the post, by seeking Medical attention.


The enthusiasm with which these people are entering the project is an indication; and a pleasing one, that the efforts of the Medical Staff in the Sub-district have been appreciated fully.

AMBUNTI Station.

For the past ten months work has been solely confined to the construction of the Airstrip which for small craft purposes is nearing completion.

It has been reported that the surface consisting of decomposed schist, is ideal for light aircraft with small wheels.

At present the length is approximately four hundred yards but it is possible, with the necessary equipment, to utilize approximately another five hundred yards thus making it serviceable to larger Aircraft.

  
.....  
G. B. Gilbert P.O.



Village	Births		Deaths		I/L's		New Names		MIGRATIONS				TOTALS Exch. I/L				TOTAL Incl. I/L's
									In		Out		Child		Adult.		
	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	
Arinjon	4	-	1	1	10	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	10	14	16	22	72
Kilimbit	-	3	1	3	28	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	59	39	38	72	236
Indingei	6	2	1	-	12	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	38	32	28	39	149
Wombun	2	3	4	2	7	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	48	37	52	50	194
Aibom	3	5	3	-	13	3	-	-	-	-	-	1	67	77	73	71	319
Ohangriman	-	-	1	1	13	-	1	2	-	-	-	-	44	19	19	29	94
Timbumeri	3	2	-	1	2	-	1	-	1	1	-	-	20	22	23	33	100
Mensuat	1	-	7	2	12	3	-	1	-	-	-	-	21	7	44	39	87
Yambisabi	1	-	-	6	10	-	4	2	-	-	-	-	17	4	23	21	75
Mari	-	-	1	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	21	9	45	42	117
TOTALS.	16	19	24	18	122	6	9	6	2	1	-	1	315	260	331	409	1443

original not back

30/11/68 ✓

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

WK. 30/3.

Sepik District,  
District Office,  
WEWAK.

22nd December, 1948.


Director of District Services & Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT, ANGORAM. - NO. 3 of 1948-49.

Attached please find copies of the abovementioned  
Patrol Report submitted by Patrol Officer Gilbert.

Most of the value of the report has been lost due  
to the delay in forwarding from Angoram.

The question of the high death rate in the Changriman  
area will be reported to the local Medical Officer. The  
area is quite close to the Native Hospital at Pagwi, where a  
Medical Assistant is posted.



(H. R. NIALL)  
Actg. District Officer.

*The Rick please.*  
*5/1*



Territory of Papua - New Guinea.

WKA 30/3- 51  
Sub.District Office  
Angoran

3rd December, 1948

The District Officer  
WEWAK.

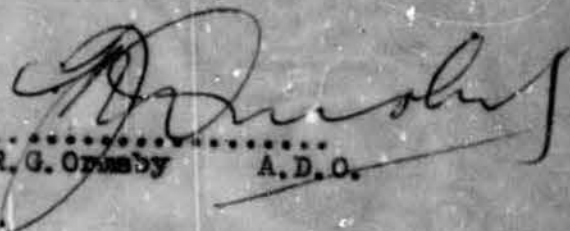
Forwarded herewith is report of a routine patrol by  
P.O. Gilbert to the Chambri Lakes area.

This was received here while I was unable to deal with  
correspondence and the delay in forwarding is regretted.

Some repatriates have come back to improve the  
percentage of absentees.

The KANGANAMAN Hospital is proving a great success and  
it is hoped that it will improve the death rate.

The question of the Luluai of NYAURONGEI is being  
investigated - he is well known to me as a potential trouble maker.

  
.....  
R. G. Ormsby

A.D.O.



Amount  
Returned  
to Store



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

## PATROL REPORT

District of AMBUNTI SEPIK Report No. 10/69/50  
Patrol Conducted by J. CAHILL  
Area Patrolled 1) KUNAI 2) MAIN RIVER FROM TEGOI TO AVATIP  
Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....  
Natives 3 Police 35 carriers 15 porters  
Duration—From 18/5/1949 to 2/7/1949  
Number of Days 33 (13 DAYS ABSENT AT WENAK)  
Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No.  
Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 5/7/1948  
Medical JUNE/1948  
Map Reference AMBUNTI AND NEWAK SHEETS 4 M : 1 INCH.  
Objects of Patrol 1) CENSUS REVISION 2) ISSUE OF NEW VILLAGE BOOKS 3) PAY N.D. COMPENSATION 4) FINALIZE W.D. INVESTIGATION

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....  
Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....  
Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

5.00 PM In morning to New Village, New York, N.Y. program, and  
information finalized. Software development.

Assistant District Officer,  
ANGORAM.

Patrol Report No. 1. of 1949-1950.

Report of Patrol to (1) Kunai area, being the bush and grass country from Sengo To Gaikorobi

(2) Main River villages from Tego-i to Avatip.

Officer conducting patrol: J. Cahill.

Area Patrolled: (1) Kunai area  
(2) Main River from Tegci to Avatip

Objects of Patrol:

- (1) Census re-vision
- (2) Issue new type village books
- (3) Pay W.D. Compensation
- (4) Finalize W.D. investigation

Duration of patrol: 18-5-49 to 2-7-49.  
(20-5-49 to 2-6-49 spent in Newak)

<u>Personnel accompanying</u>		Reg. No.	2855	Const.	Boiu
<u>patrol:</u>		" "	3967	"	Lingut
		" "	6376	"	Mariambun
		Average	35 carriers or 15 paddlers		

Introduction: This patrol has been long over-due, especially in the Kunat area which has not been visited for a year. On the falling of the abnormally high water the first opportunity was taken to patrol the area. As for the Main River villages a patrol was not so urgently needed as A. D. O. Angorem visits these villages regularly on his patrols to Ambunti, but a new census check was needed here all the same.

Diary:

May  
18 Wed. Left Ambunti per MV Winbirra. Camped at Pagwi. Fr. Koalski  
absent from Marui.

19 Thurs. To Maiwi for census and issue of new book. W.D. paid and investigation finalized. Camped Burui Airstrip.

20 Fri. By Auster aircraft to Wewak per Ambunti.

21 Sat. In Vewak- Court and Post Office duties.  
+ill

June  
1 Wed.

2 Thurs. Left Wewak- To Ambunti- To Burui Airstrip. Camped.

3 Fri. Monthly letter composed- Correspondence dealt with.  
Camped Burui Airstrip.

4 Sat. To Burui village. Census and W.D. Finalized. Returned Burui airstrip.



(10)

- June
- 5 Sun. In morning to Sengo village. Census, W.D. payment and investigation finalized. Returned Burui-camped.
  - 6 Mon. Left Burui early morning- Passed through Jama. Census, W.D. conducted at Yamini, Bangwingei, Maingugu. Returned to Jama- camped.
  - 7 Tues. At Jama. Census, W.D. finalized for Kumbangai and Gwanegai (two hamlets of Jama)  
At noon left for Burui Airstrip. Met Village Officials from Bensim and Wereman. Conducted CSB business. Walked to Bensim- camped.
  - 8 Wed. In early morning to Kwimba for census and paying of communal WD claim. On return census of Kampupu taken. Returned in afternoon to Bensim for census. Camped.
  - 9 Thur. In morning to Vagiput for census- WD payment and investigation. Thence to Wereman for WD investigation and census. Camped.
  - 10 Fri. To Yanget for census. Then to Nambogoa. Conducted census. WD investigation finalized in both places.
  - 11 Sat. Proceeded to Tolombi. Census and WD investigation conducted for Tolombi and Jiginimbu and Yindungei (Hamlets of Tolombi) Camped.
  - 12 Sun. In morning walked to Namangoa. Census and WD investigation conducted. Camped.
  - 13 Mon. In morning proceeded to Slel 2. for census and WD investigation. In afternoon to Nogurimbit and thence to Aurimbit for Census and WD investigation. Camped at Kosimbit.
  - 14 Tues. Census and WD investigation conducted at Kosimbit Slel 1. and Miambei. Arrived at Yamok at dusk. Camped.
  - 15 Wed. To Yakiap and Sarum for census and WD investigation. Returned by same route to Yamok.
  - 16 Thur. Census and WD investigation at Worimbi and Kambiam (two hamlets of Yamok.) Camped at Yamok.
  - 17 Fri. Finished census of Waniko (third hamlet of Yamok) and proceeded to Marap. In afternoon conducted census and WD investigation of Wombungei (hamlet of Marap)
  - 18 Sat. Census and WD investigation of Kuhungei in morning (second hamlet of Marap). In afternoon proceeded to Nogosop and camped.
  - 19 Sun. Census and WD investigation of Nogosop conducted. Proceeded to Gaikorobi and camped
  - 20 Mon. Census WD payment and investigation of Gaikorobi conducted. Camped there.
  - 21 Tues. To Mangunjangut for census and WD payment. In afternoon proceeded via Tinborli to Malimbo. Camped.
  - 22 Wed. Proceeded via Kararau to Tegci. Census and WD investigation conducted. Camped at Kanganaman,

opula

2.

10

MGR	
In	
M	F

- June
- 5 Sun. In morning to Sengo village. Census, W.D. payment and investigation finalized. Returned Burui-camped.
  - 6 Mon. Left Burui early morning- Passed through Jama. Census, W.D. conducted at Yamini, Bangwingei, Maingugu. Returned to Jama- camped.
  - 7 Tues. At Jama. Census, W.D. finalized for Kuabangai and Gwanegai (two hamlets of Jama)  
At noon left for Burui Adstrip. Met Village Officials from Bensim and Wereman. Conducted CSB business. Walked to Bensim- camped.
  - 8 Wed. In early morning to Kwimba for census and paying of communal WD claim. On return census of Kampupu taken. Returned in afternoon to Bensim for census. Camped.
  - 9 Thur. In morning to Vagiput for census- WD payment and investigation. Thence to Wereman for WD investigation and census. Camped.
  - 10 Fri. To Yanget for census. Then to Nambogoa. Conducted census. WD investigation finalized in both places.
  - 11 Sat. Proceeded to Tolombi. Census and WD investigation conducted for Tolombi and Jiginimbu and Yindungei (Hamlets of Tolombi) Camped.
  - 12 Sun. In morning walked to Namangoa. Census and WD investigation conducted. Camped.
  13. Mon. In morning proceeded to Slel 2. for census and WD investigation. In afternoon to Nogurimbit and thence to Aurimbit for Census and WD investigation. Camped at Kosimbit.
  - 14 Tues. Census and WD investigation conducted at Kosimbit Slel 1. and Miambei. Arrived at Yamok at dusk. Camped.
  - 15 Wed. To Yakiap and Sarum for census and WD investigation. Returned by same route to Yamok.
  - 16 Thur. Census and WD investigation at Worimbi and Kambian (two hamlets of Yamok.) Camped at Yamok.
  - 17 Fri. Finished census of Waniko (third hamlet of Yamok) and proceeded to Marap. In afternoon conducted census and WD investigation of Wombungei (hamlet of Marap)
  - 18 Sat. Census and WD investigation of Kuhungei in morning (second hamlet of Marap). In afternoon proceeded to Nogosop and camped.
  - 19 Sun. Census and WD investigation of Nogosop conducted. Proceeded to Gaikorobi and camped
  - 20 Mon. Census WD payment and investigation of Gaikorobi conducted. Camped there.
  - 21 Tues. To Mangunjangut for census and WD payment. In afternoon proceeded via Timborli to Malimbo. Camped.
  - 22 Wed. Proceeded via Kararau to Tegoi. Census and WD investigation conducted. Camped at Kanganaman,



(9)

## June

- 23 Thur At Kanganaman. Census WD payment and investigation conducted. Hospital inspected. Full to capacity. Waiting Angoram workboat for transport to Angoram. Census WD payment and investigation for Yenchan conducted at Kanganaman. Camped again at Kanganaman.
- 24 Fri Census WD payment and investigation conducted at Malingai and Parembel. By canoe to Yenchan. Thence to Suapmeri arriving late at night. Mail from Ambunti.
- 25 Sat. Census WD payment and investigation conducted at Suatmeri. Left at noon for Korogo. Arrived 1500 hrs. Camped.
- 26 Sun Census WD payment and investigation conducted at Korogo. Proceeded to Yenchumangua and camped.
- 27 Mon. Census of Yenchumangua also WD payment and investigation conducted. In afternoon by canoe to Nyaurongai and camped.
- 28 Tues Census WD payment and investigation conducted at Nyaurongai. Population of Arinjone included in new book issued to Nyaurongai. In afternoon census etc. held in nearby Kundungai. Proceeded to Japanaut and camped.
- 29 ~~THUR~~ Wed In morning census WD investigation conducted at Japanaut. In afternoon proceeded to Marui. Stayed overnight at Mission house.
- 30 Thur By canoe to Yamunumbu for census and WD investigation. In afternoon proceeded to Japandai and camped.
- July
- 1 Fri Census WD payment and investigation conducted at Japandai. Village Officials absent in Angoram. By canoe to Avatip. Camped.
- 2 Sat Census etc. conducted at Yau-unbuk. Also at Avatip. By canoe to Malu. WD investigation conducted. By canoe to Ambunti.

Natives Affairs.

No major disturbances have occurred in the area patrolled. A report reached me that the cargo cult in the Malingai area was still dormant. On investigation I was told that this was not so. However on your next trip up the river it would be well worth assembling these natives concerned.

A minor brawl occurred at Korogo caused by some returned labourers from Tego and Korogo. One of these labourers reportedly wanted to marry the wife of a native and this was the cause of the strife. The Tultul of Yenchumangua reported the matter to me at Tolombi and the matter was settled.

Several young girls appealed against their marriages to men much older than themselves-in some cases really old men. They said that their marriages were not of their own choice but that their fathers or brothers were only actuated by the thought of what price could be obtained for them. Where it was thought that the case was raised genuinely by the young woman and not by someone behind the scenes, reason and consideration for the young woman concerned was appealed to and both husband and relatives agreed to allow the woman some liberty of choice.

Native Affairs.  
(contd.)

Circular Instruction No. 25 -48/49 was explained to natives who seemed to appreciate the ends in sight.

Magic and sorcery still seems to be the dominant features in native life in these areas. Almost every village had complaints of some sort. Most are so indefinite that action cannot be taken even if it were desirable.

In some cases the material is produced, sufficient evidence to the native that magic is afoot. Mostly the natives speak jokingly of this magic, to explain a mishap in the carriage of goods or if the patrol should get caught in a shower. But in one case \$5 was known to change hands, not to buy off the evil effects of sorcery, but more as silence money so that the visiting officer would not hear about a particular case. In Sarum the women known as "sanguma meris" have also collected money.

So widespread in these parts and such mastery does sorcery exercise over the native mind that it will be a very long time before it goes.

Young men returning from work are causing a certain amount of trouble for village officials by their truculent manner and their attitude to public works. They reckon that when away at work they got pay for their labours and they ask the village officials what pay they may expect for their labour in keeping the villages clean and the roads in good repair. The unreasonableness of this attitude was explained to them and they were told plainly that if a case was brought against them by the Luluai, of their having disobeyed a lawful order given by him, then action would be taken.

Native Agriculture and Livestock.

So high and far-reaching have been the flood waters this year that the Main River villages have been without garden produce for about three months. Now however work is going ahead in grand style, especially in the Malingai, Parembai, Kanganaman ~~xxx~~ area. So effective was the destruction of gardens that a fruit as common as pawpaw was not to be had on the Main River but had to be obtained inland.

A recent Agricultural Patrol from Wewak distributed seeds to Sepik villages and very small quantities have been distributed from here. It is a great pity that good quality seeds are not made more readily available to outstations so that they can be distributed at the appropriate planting time.

As mentioned in last year's patrol report, these people have no idea of crop rotation and understand only to work the ground till useless and then abandon it. The yearly inundation of the River banks restores a lot of the good to the soil for the same gardens in the Kanganaman have been producing for years.

The Kunai area, less affected by seasonal floodings of the Sepik and having large stands of sago, have not that annual cycle of ground preparation, planting and harvesting which is so important a feature of life of Sepik villages.



(7)

### Native Agriculture and Livestock (contd.)

Both areas have an assured and plentiful supply of meat or fish, either caught locally, or obtained by barter.

Both areas, but especially the Kunai, have plenty of fowls. The place would really abound with them if the natives exercised some skill and care in looking after the eggs and the the breeding. Any chickens that are raised, we may say they are raised by mere chance.

Pigs are breeding as well as can be expected and every place has enough pigs to expect plenty in the next few years.

### Education.

Here we have at once the greatest need of these people and their greatest neglect. There must be no other part of New Guinea that has as much contact with Europeans as the Sepiks and yet has such widespread ignorance as is found here.

From the Kunai area it will be noted that not one person is attending a Mission or Govt. School. From the Main River villages. 10.

By no reasoning nor by any stretch of the imagination can the catechist set-up in the villages be called education nor can the classes they conduct be called schools, nor can a chanted repetition of imperfectly understood prayers be deemed schooling.

spreading

Good or bad as the catechist system may be (and to have unskilled men undigested Christian truths to minds whose education has to be graded and gradual can hardly be termed good) it cannot be considered that natives attending such classes are receiving education, when the so-called educators themselves can hardly write the A B C, and in some cases cannot.

If a mobile motion picture unit of the Education Dept. were to make a trip on the Sepik, with a good set of simple educational pictures much good could be done. Many Sepik natives are ignorant of things that the normal coastal native takes for granted. Transport by water would be no trouble and ideal gathering places could be arranged. The tour would have to be made in the very dry season to avoid the mosquitoes. I would like to have your opinion of this particular suggestion.

### Roads and Bridges.

Generally speaking, roads through Kunai were quite fair but through timber and sago, poor.

Again directions were given concerning bad places and shortly a Constable will be sent to inspect the work. The last three patrols have all remarked on the poor nature of the roads in some areas. And the only answer after three years of grace is to have an officer, who can enforce the provisions of the Road Maintenance Ord. on the spot, go through and deal with defaulters as they are reported in the village.

In places where a week means a change in the mode of travel from canoe to foot, good roads were not expected. Where a road tends to develop pools and puddles, the natives have got into the habit of throwing in sticks and saplings, thus making walking difficult and dangerous. They were instructed, in such cases, to throw ground into such depressions.

Bridges are few but satisfactory. A good bridge is a stout log, cut flat by an adze, with a hand rail.

(6)

Roads and Bridges.

(contd.)

The Maprik Barai Road is not in good shape. The few bridges seen are not safe for motor transport. It is not fair to village natives to expect them to keep this road up to jeep requirements.

Villages and Village Officials.

Most villages were cleaned up for the occasion of the visit. Some were not even cleaned up for this event. Nogosop, Nambagoa and Gaikorobi were untidy and dirty. The unsatisfactory state of latrines has been dealt with in the Medical report.

Housing seems satisfactory and it was noted that most places have changed from building the big communal type of house in preference to the small family unit. Maiwi has a big building program going and Tolombi natives are making good show of their new site on the river. Nogosop natives have cleared an area nearer to Gaikorobi and intend re-building there. This will be a good thing as the old place is dirty and overgrown and the new site is quite close to the coconuts and gardens.

Kararau was visited and it was noticed that they have cleared a place on the Main Sepik near the mouth of their barad and when the ground has dried out they intend to rebuild there. Their present site is quite good and houses are well built and new so I suspect that this effort is more of a break-away effort than a general movement.

A list of all Village Officials was made and remarks as to their quality and character were entered on the conclusion of the visit to the village. A cursory contact with these Officials gives one very little chance of making a worthwhile summary. However I think it can be said that the ~~xxxx~~ areas patrolled have not been blessed by a set of strong and public spirited Officials. On the few occasions that they bring complaints against natives it is often found that the accused are youths and often it has worked out that the youths have as it were revolted against what they consider the unjust system of the village officials always calling upon them for duty but sparing the older and mature men. It would seem that personal ends and fear of sorcery or often participation in its practice ~~militate against~~ militate against a good job being done by officials.

The Luluai of Bangwingai was absent, as he was also on last visit by Mr. G. Gilbert. The Tultul took to the bush during an investigation of an alleged assault on his wife during which alleged assault he is supposed to have broken her arm. The enquiry has not yet been finalized.

Census.

A complete census was conducted in all villages of the Ambunti area which were visited.

New type village books were issued to all villages. Arinjone natives, being really a hamlet of Nyaurongai now have their names in the Nyaurongai book. Though Lukiuk were issued with a separate book, it is intended on the next patrol to consolidate Japanaut and Lukiuk into one unit. On the patrol report cover the figures for Japanaut include Lukiuk also.

It has yet to be discussed with A.D.O. Angoram whether the Yaura people (from Tego to Brugnawi) are to be considered a census sub-division subject to instructions of Circular Inst. No. 12. 1948/49.



### Anthropological.

If some ardent student of anthropology was seeking an area which exemplified the converse of the strongly held theory that natives generally divide labour between the sexes with a reasonable degree of equality, then he could find few better places as examples than some of the areas visited on this patrol.

Though Sepik dwellers may have the excuse that they have canoes to dig out the Kunai male gives the impression that apart from burning grass to get pigs, etc., a work at which women do their share, they lead a life of ease out of all proportion to the life of toil and drudgery which is the lot of the women. The study of this question and the finding of an answer to it would require some exhaustive enquiries and study.

Another point which may interest our anthropologist is the influence exercised by the "sanguma meris" of Sarum. As mentioned before they receive tribute of money or pigs or fowls to stay their evil powers. This activity is not dying out as I understand that the ancient woman has some younger ones in training in this profitable venture.

Love charms, about which a few complaints were made, sometimes administered in a cigarette, may interest the medical profession more than the anthropologist, as might the complaint ~~in~~ by a Yamunubu native that his wife was taking "medicine" to prevent conception.

It seems that some new practices are being introduced by labourers returning from work, especially from Rabaul.

### War Damage Compensation.

Some W.D. money was paid on the patrol. W.D. was further investigated in every village and natives were told that for the matter was now closed. A note was put in every village book to this effect and I think the area should be considered finished except for such other claims as you adjudge to be heard. Many claims were heard and have already been forwarded to you for your consideration for approval or otherwise.

C.S.B. facilities were carried by the patrol. Withdrawals were heavy, for since these natives received their books in 1947 they have hardly had an opportunity to withdraw any of their W.D. money. Withdrawals from communal accounts were allowed and distribution of money supervised. For these people, with such a long distance to the nearest Agency, Passbooks, but for large amounts are not practicable.

### Missions.

The only mission post in the areas visited that is staffed by a European is Marui. Fr. Koalski is in charge here. Throughout the areas patrolled almost every village has a catechist of sorts, but their academic qualities I have discussed in the section on Education. The whole area visited can be described as well missionised with the exception of Jama, Yamini, Bangwingei and Malngugu. The Catholic denomination is alone in this part.

The Mission is thinking of opening a Mission Station at Tolombi. A really good place too as the village is built on the river edge, there is strong level ground for an airstrip and it is the centre of a big population. In high water there is a canoe barad connecting it to the Sepik and the roads are good.

4

Missions.  
(contd.)

If Pagwi is to be closed altogether this would be a very good site to build an aid post, similar to the one at Kanganaman. Staffed by N.M.O.'s its location inland would not mean great trouble with transport and it could more easily dispense medical services to the bush people.

The Timbunke Mission Station controls the area up to and including Tego. The writer met Fr. Swift in the lagoons behind Kararau. He was on a patrol from Timbunke.

This report has been held up a few days awaiting figures from Fr. Kowalski as to the number of baptised Catholics in the area, but to date they have not arrived.

Reg. No. 3363. Const. Bojor

Accompanied patrol through *Cahell* police and all effective without resorting to military methods. As a matter of fact, he has a very happy way with natives. Not a good "parade ground" policeman but very useful on routine work. An asset to the station.

Reg. No. 3364. Const. Biorui

Accompanied the patrol only during the latter stage. A very efficient policeman and, though promoted promotion in Oct. 1949 to still holding Const. rank only. Is helpful and intelligent. A good day's work strongly that the promised promotion be put into effect.

Reg. No. 3376. Const. Marisap

Accompanied the patrol most of the time and acted as scout during patrol and assault. Is young and inexperienced but good.

Superintendent of Police,  
SOLOMON ISLANDS. 13.10.11.04

Referred please. The above is an extract from above patrol report No. 1 of 19/40.

(T. F. Champion)  
Acting Director.

13.10.11.04

(T. F. Champion)



Territory of Papua-New Guinea.

3

Ambunti Patrol Post,  
Angoram Sub-District,  
Sepik District.

19 July 1949.

Report on Members of Native Constabulary accompanying Patrol.

Reg. No. 2855. Const. Boiu:

Accompanied patrol throughout. A reliable police man and effective without resorting to bullying methods. As a matter of fact he has a very happy way with natives. Not a good "parade ground" policeman but very useful on routine work. An asset to the station.

Reg. No. 3967. Const. Lingut.

Accompanied the patrol only during the latter stage.  
A very efficient policeman and, though promised promotion in Oct. 1948 is still holding Const. rank only.  
Is helpful and intelligent.  
I cannot urge too strongly that the promised promotion be put into effect.

Reg. No. 6376. Const. Mariambun.

Accompanied the patrol most of the time and acted as courier between patrol and Ambunti. Is young and inexperienced as yet.

*J. Cahill*

Superintendent of Police,  
PORT MORESBY. DS.30 11 94

Referred please. The above is an Extract from Ambunti Patrol Report No. 1 of 49/50.

(I.F. Champion)  
Acting Director.  
DDS & NA 29/9/49.

Territory of Papua- New Guinea.

Ambunti Patrol Post,  
Angoram Sub-District,  
Sepik District.

19 July 1949.

Report on Medical and Health Matters observed during recent Patrol of (1) the Kunai area behind Burui and (2) the Main River Villages from TEGOI to Avatip.

There is good reason for a certain degree of satisfaction over the health situation of the area visited.

If we examine the birth-death ratio alone it will be seen that the alarming position of 1948 has been reversed.

First the figures for the KUNAI Area.

Census of July 1948 recorded  
total births 109 as against total deaths 262

Census of July 1949 recorded  
total births 157 as against total deaths 113

The July 1948 census covered a period of 15 months while the July 1949 census covered a period of exactly one year.

Though the figures for 1948 for the Main River villages are not held at Ambunti I know that these villages had a very unfavourable birth-death ratio and the change there is just as gratifying or more so than for the KUNAI villages.

It is noted too that the majority of deaths occur in the "over 13" division and while statistics for "0-1 month" division may not be complete, "0-1 year" may be considered so, therefore it seems that the heavy infant mortality rate, though by no means as yet halted, at least its trend is not as dangerous as reported last year.

This may be explained as being the favourable period of a changeable birth-death cycle. Medical patrols and health services from nearby Pagwi and Hanganaman medical posts must have played a major part in bringing about this more-favourable birth-death ratio. Also the Administrator's exhortation concerning child welfare, in his 1948 visit was well circulated and is still well in the minds of the natives.

It would be interesting to know how many seeking indenture have left wives behind who are in their fifth or sixth month of pregnancy. I have no figures to back up the theory that many do this, thus leaving the mother without the help that should be given to her. Though relatives may supply food, the husbands' absence means that the mother cannot give the proper care to the child and also puts a strain on her.

The Director,  
Department of Public Health,  
PORT MORESBY.  
Referred please. The above is an extract from Ambunti Patrol Report No. 1 of 49/50. Likewise Weremban 26 deaths as against 7 recorded this patrol.

Aulimbit 33 " " " 9 " "

Many other villages show these (I.F. Champion)  
these Active Director favourable as  
BDS & NA 29/9/49.



The natives are un-willing to construct pit latrines, and when such are constructed, are equally unwilling to use them. They prefer to defecate from fallen trees and logs. Where such was the practice the number of flies seemed no more numerous than in places where the recommended method was in vogue.

There is no standard method of constructing these latrines the openings of which are never covered and always a potential danger. The myriads of mosquitoes which lurk in these damp and dank places may well deter anyone but an heroic follower of text book hygiene from using them.

As they are built at present, they are no answer for the problem of the disposal of excrement. One possible answer to the problem is to hold a school for village NMO's and show them how to construct a standard pit latrine, and instruct them how to produce or obtain a suitable opening and cover. Unless this is done I see more harm than good in making natives conform to a system which is probably inferior to their own.

There has been no outbreak in the area but I fear for many places if dysentery should inflict them.

Cases of scabies, sores and yaws were sent to Pagwi or Kanganaman and fortunately the Govt. workboat ~~XXXX~~ chanced along soon after and took many to Angoram.

Considering the number of villages visited very few cases of skin disease were seen. The Main River villages were practically free from such complaints. In the Kunai area there was only one village with any number so affected. That was NAMBOGOA which had a large number of cases of scabies, yaws and expectedly enough had packs of diseased dogs running around.

This place too had a few under-nourished children who were transported to Angoram for treatment.

The closing of Pagwi is a blow in some ways for it leaves the Upper Sepik without a Medical Assistant. To keep up the health standards achieved by the various Medical Assistants at Pagwi it seems that the only solution is to have a Med. Asst. based at Ambunti with a boat or to have a regular river run on which natives can rely for transport to and from Angoram. Haphazard and chance transport will not achieve this. It may suit the Main River natives but not those in the Kunai areas.

To conclude we may say that the overall health picture is gratifying. The birth-death ratio, though in itself by no means extra-ordinary, shows a favourable and very decided change for the good. Infant mortality, though figures are not complete seem much less than the 50% estimate of last year. No outbreaks have occurred and skin diseases and yaws were absent from most villages, especially the Rivervillages.

*Cahill*

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

30/3. 12



Sepik District,  
District Office,  
WEWAK.

2nd August, 1949.

Director District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT AMBUNTI NO. 1 OF 1949/50.

Forwarded herewith are copies of the abovementioned Patrol Report submitted by Patrol Officer F. Cahill covering a patrol of the main Middle river Sepik villages.

It is still surprising to me that the Sepik people have settled down so well since the War. Many observers who have known the river people intimately for many years have commented that they are more law-abiding and less troublesome than at any time in their history. Young men returning from indenture are often inclined to resent the authority of village officials and are disinclined to assist in general village tasks for a few months, but it has been found that they soon settle down and become good members of the community. Those who cannot do so generally go off on a further term of indenture and so village affairs right themselves.

The loss of new gardens by the exceptionally high flood waters will cause a lot of hardship, though these natives have an excellent stand by in their sago areas. They can also purchase foods for fish and prawns from the people living in the kunai plain away from the river.

The Catholic Mission are doing very little in the way of education in the Angoram Sub-District though Mission Stations are established at Marisberg, Kambot, Timbunte and Marui. The Dept. of Education has a small school at Angoram, and as native Teachers become available, it is hoped to establish one at Ambunti. One trip of a movie projector would not accomplish very much.

It is pleasing to see that the War Damage for the area has been completed. All the natives have had three opportunities to submit their claims to patrolling officers.

The population figures are satisfactory in regard to births and deaths. Some villages have a high percentage of males absent under indenture, but the situation is under control, as all recruiters have agreed with the Asst. District Officer to only recruit the number of natives stipulated by him each month from each village.

  
(H.R. HALL)  
Acty. District Officer.



a

GRAT

16-2-11.

18  
14

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.



PHD. 13/4/11

Department of Public Health,  
PORT MORESBY.

6th October, 1949.

Director of District Services & N.A., (2)  
PORT MORESBY.

005499

Extract - Ambunti Patrol Report No. 1 of  
1949/50.

The above has been studied with interest. This Department is naturally interested in vital statistics, and it is desired to draw attention to "the birth-death ratio" which, as recorded, would appear to have no statistical significance.

If this Territory wishes to compare its vital statistics with those of other countries, the methods of calculating rates must be uniform, whilst full and accurate figures in the first place are obligatory.

Of particular interest is infantile mortality, which has been so dramatically reduced in Australia and New Zealand; the above report mentions "the 50% estimate of last year". If this is correct - it is sincerely hoped that it is wholly incorrect - it is deplorable, and it would be appreciated if particulars will be given as to how this "estimate" was arrived at.

*3/4 copy to ...  
Reference, please ...  
to supply ... information*

*(A. J. MAY)*  
Actg. DIRECTOR OF PUBLIC HEALTH.

District Officer,  
Sepik District,  
WEHAI.

DS. 30-11-94.

Referred please.

Please endeavour to supply the desired information as requested by the Director of Public Health.

P/A

*Vuan (Champion)*  
(I. F. Champion)  
Acting Director. 10/10/1949

DNS & M

a

GRAT

30-11-94

29th September, 1949.

District Officer,  
Sepik District,  
WEWAK.

Ambunti Patrol Report No.1 - 49/50.

Mr. Cahill's report has been read with interest.

I agree with your remarks in paragraph 2 of your covering memorandum.

Lack of education facilities is a great pity. This has been brought to the notice of the Director of Education.

Remarks dealing with agriculture, have been passed to that Department.

(I.F. Champion)  
Acting Director.



SE

MAIN GUGU.

BANGWINGE.

YAMIN.

4° 00'

YIMLR

SCREW

SEPIK RIVER

FROM AMEUNTI TO TEGOI

143°  
00'

GUGU

GEI

KUMBANGAI

GWANEGAI

MINI

BENSIM

BURUI  
First Trip

BURUI

NAM

SENGO

YANGET

YIPU

MARUI

PAGWI

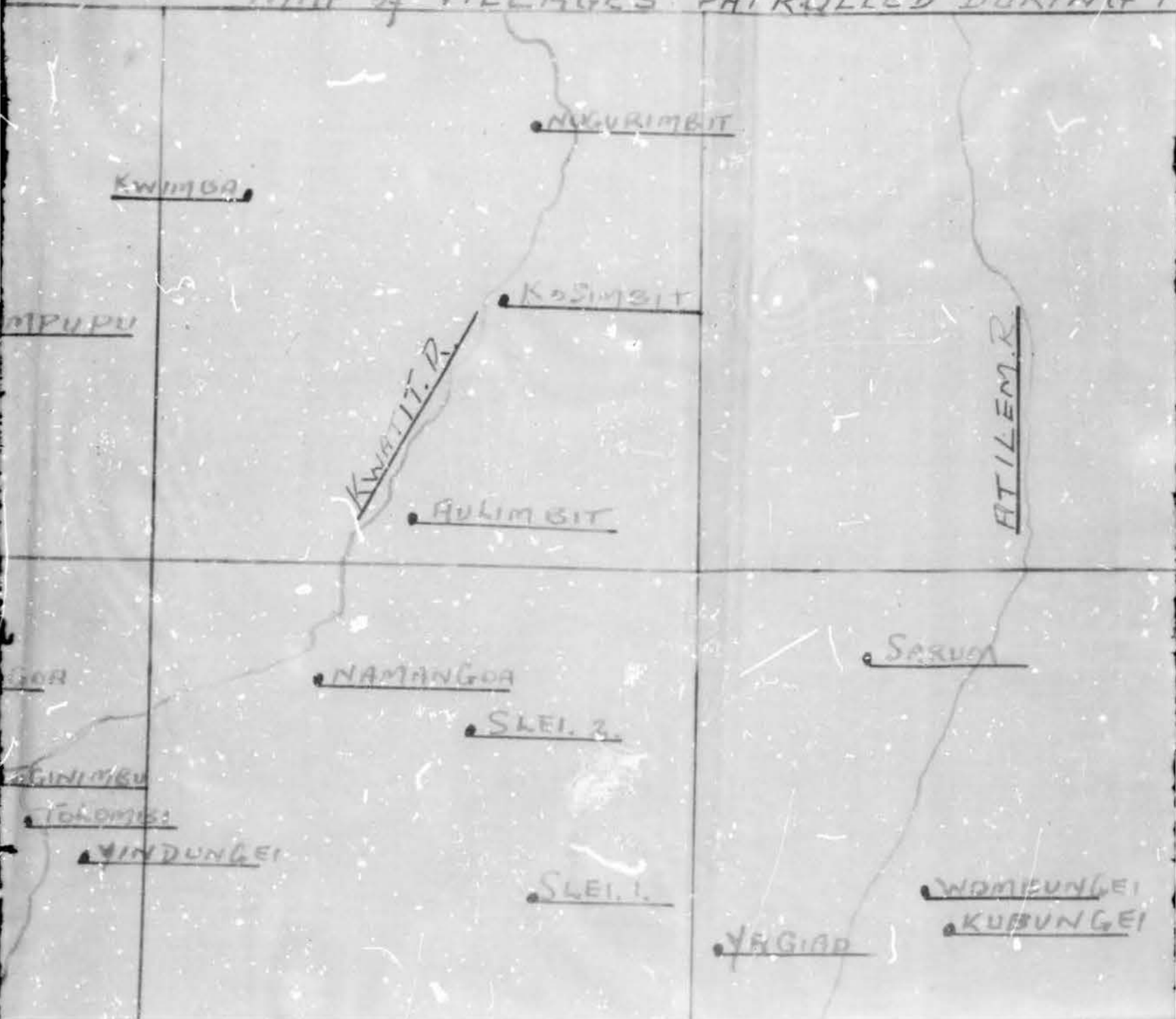
WEREM N

SEPIK

MAIWI



MAP of VILLAGES PATROLLED DURING



PATROLLED DURING MAY, JUNE, JULY 1949.

MBIT

T

ATILEM.R.

SARUM

KWONGAI

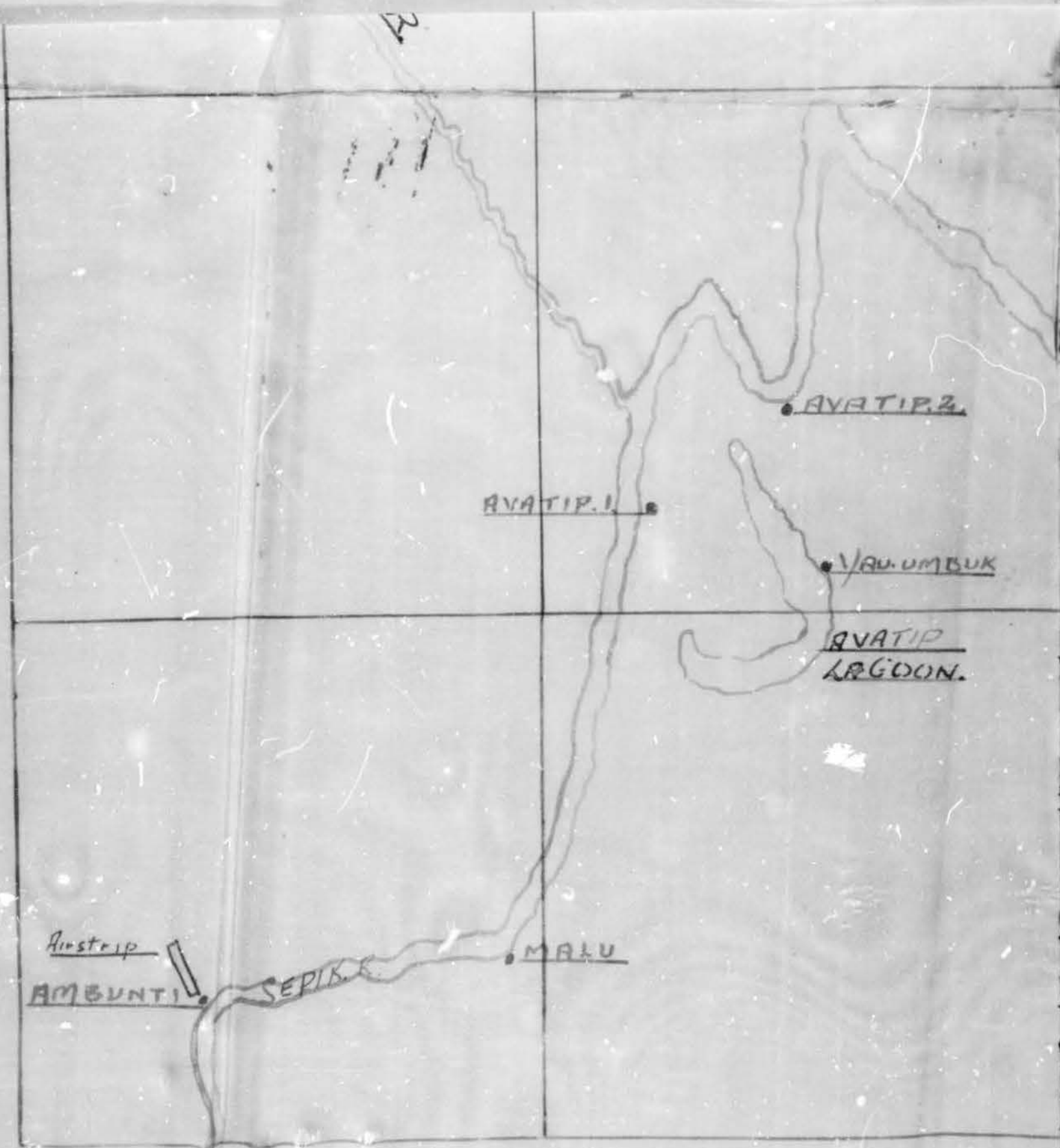
VILLAGES

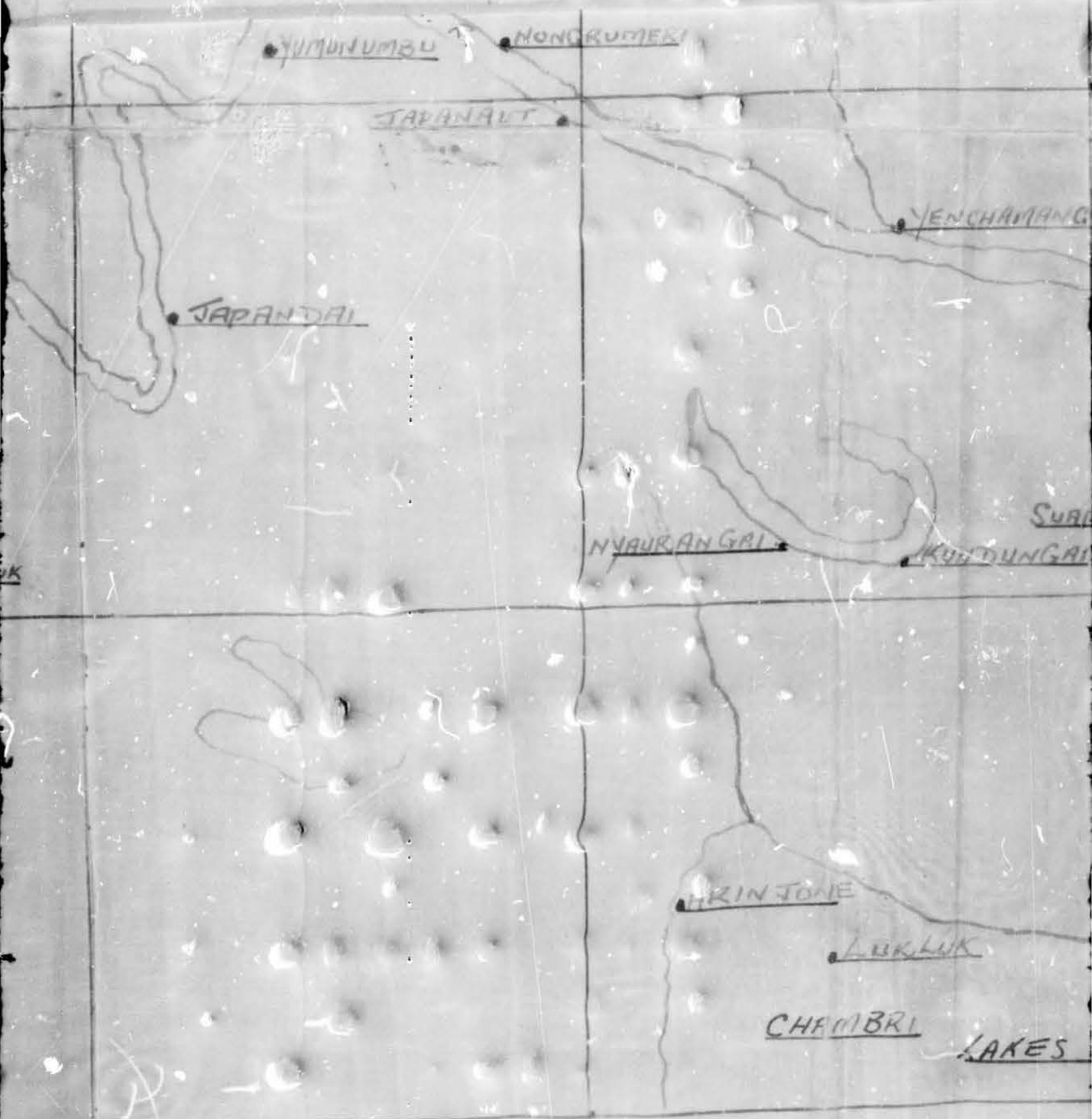
WOMBUNGEI

KUBUNGEI

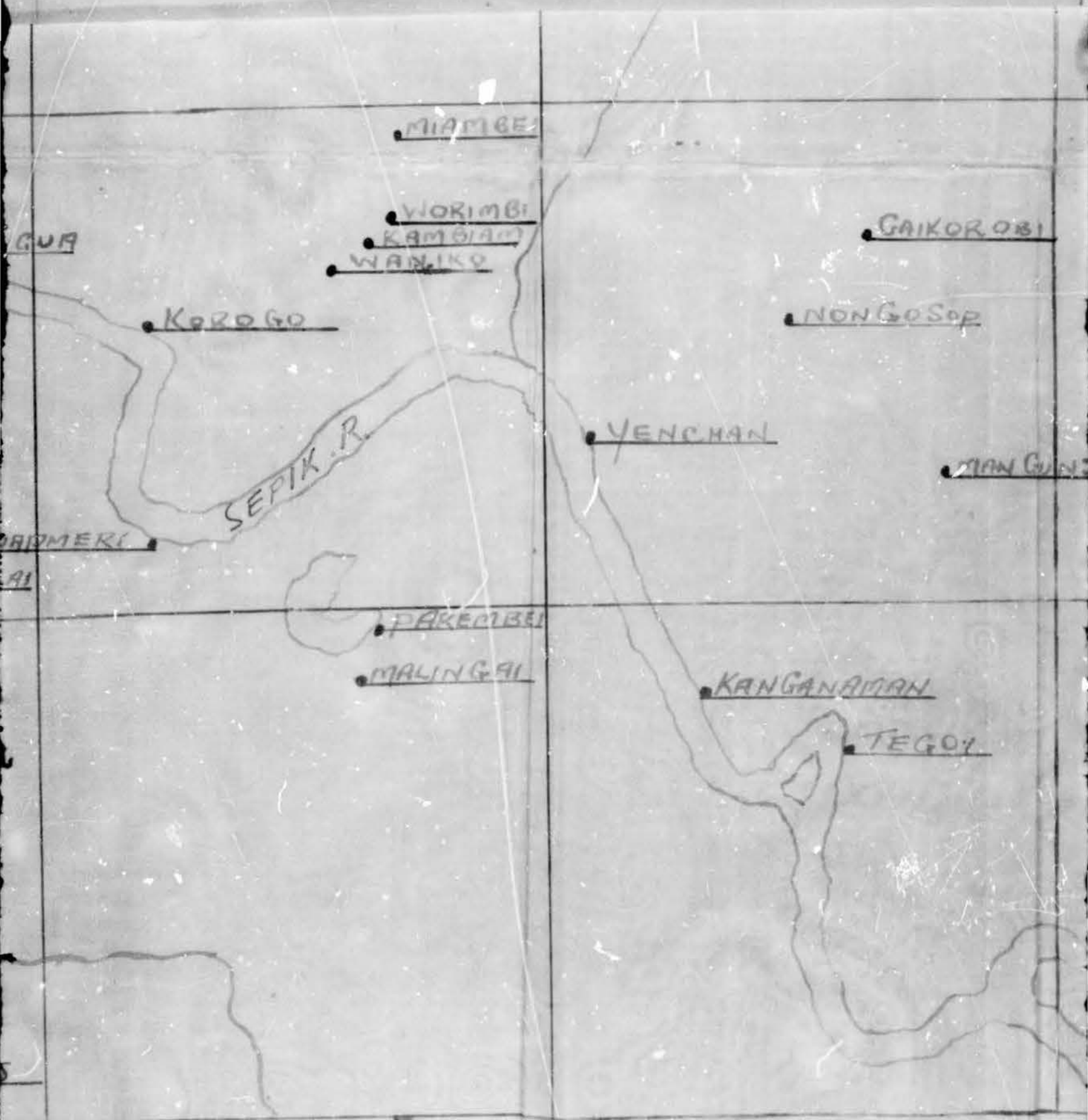
YAGIAD











scale: 4 miles: 3 ins.

GAIKORORI

NONGOSOP

VINDIGUM

VENCHAN

MAN GUNJANGUT

TINBORLI

KANGANAMAN

MAKIMBA

TEGOY

KARARAI





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of SEPIK (AMBUNTI) Report No. 2 of 49/50

Patrol Conducted by J CAHILL

Area Patrolled NUMBU AND ABLATAK AREAS

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans —

Natives 3 POLICE 20-30 CARRIERS

Duration—From 26/9/49 to 10/10/49

Number of Days 15

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services —/—/19

Medical —/—/19

Map Reference AMBUNTI AND NEWAK ARMY STRAT SERIES

Objects of Patrol 1) AS FOLLOW-UP PATROL TO PREVIOUS ARREST OF NATIVE  
2) CONDUCT CENSUS 3) GAIN KNOWLEDGE OF LITTLE-KNOWN AREA

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

1 /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £

Territory of Papua- New Guinea.

(8)

Sepik District,  
Angorwa Sub-District,  
Ambunti Patrol Post.

12-10-49.

Assistant District Officer,  
ANGORWA.

PATROL REPORT No. 2. of 1949-1950.  
Report of a patrol to NUMAU and ABLATAK areas.

PREAMBLE. Officer conducting patrol: J. Cahill.  
Area patrolled: Numau and Ablatak areas, including the return trip down the Yimi and Screw Rivers.  
Objects of patrol: As set out on Patrol Report Cover.  
Duration: " " " " " " " "  
Personnel accompanying: See Patrol Report Cover.

INTRODUCTION.

This patrol is the fulfilment of the long awaited chance to conduct a follow-up patrol to the area where the arrest of the offender, in what has been called the Ambunti Incident (the spearing of two natives at Ambunti Station), was effected. Incidentally the offender returned to his village with the patrol, his term expired, and met one of Amaki victims on the way.

During the trip when the arrest was made, the patrol travelled up the Screw and Yimi Rivers to Ambuken. This time, the patrol skirted the Washkuk Hills, made an original census of Numau, crossed the swamp forest to Ablatak area, where an original census was made also.

Though travelling was somewhat arduous, the patrol was interesting and fairly fruitful. Happy relations were established with all natives met, though census figures are by no means complete.

As little is known of this area, greater than usual detail is given to some points, such as tracks and positions of places.

DIARY.

- Sept. 26. Left Ambunti 9.00 A.M. Intermittent rain storms delayed travel to Meliwe. Long delay at Yambon. Camped at Meliwe (W) A3433.  
Mon. Sept. 27. Left Meliwe 8.00 A.M. Via Washkuk Lagoon and Sanchi River to point (W) A2644 (Ambunti Sheet), Numau landing stage for canoes.  
Tues. Arrive KOWAKA (W) A2447 at 8.00 P.M. and camped.  
Sept. 28. Balance of cargo brought in from landing stage. Gear dried out.  
Wed. Natives from nearby hamlets come in.  
Sept. 29. Census of NAGEREI (W) A2048 taken. Later census of Kowaka and hamlets taken also. At 2.30 P.M. departed for AMAKI (W) A2450 and arrived about 4.00 P.M.  
Thurs. Sept. 30. Census taken at AMAKI. Talk given to all. Washkuk carriers construct bridge over Sanchi R.. Camped at Amaki.  
Fri. Sept. 1. Left Amaki at 8.30 A.M. in light rain. Cut track along Wasam Creek. Hard travel in swamp and mud. Made camp at point (W) A3080 (Wewak Sheet). Light rain.  
Sat. 2. Observed in bush camp. (W) A2222. 3.060  
Sun. Oct. 3. Left camp 7.30 A.M. Slow travel. Arrived at AMBUKEN (W) A3565 at 4.30 P.M. and camped.  
Mon. Oct. 4. Word sent to hamlets of Ambuken to be ready for census. Natives from hamlet of MASIAGANA (W) A 3466 arrived.  
Tues. Oct. 5. Census of Ambuken and hamlets taken. Visited old site of Masiagana at midday, natives pretending it was Ablatak. Later journey to Ablatak undertaken. Armed party seen in kunai. Ran away. Village reached -- almost deserted -- at 5.30 P.M.  
Wed. Oct. 6. Census of Ablatak made at 11.00 A.M. In afternoon returned to Ambuken. Arrive 4.30 P.M. and camped.



## JARY (contd.)

- Oct. 7. Left Ambuken at 8.00 A.M. Arrived at BIANANAMBU (Ambunti Sheet) ri. W)A4554 on Screw River at 8.30 P.M. Camped.  
 Oct. 8. Census made of Biamanambu natives. Avatip natives arrive with canoe. Arrive at Avatip at dusk. Camp.  
 Sat. Patrol rested at Avatip.  
 Oct. 9. Patrol rested at Avatip.  
 Sun.  
 Oct. 10. By canoe to Malu. Arrived mid-day. Walked to Ambunti. Arrived about 1 P.M.  
 Mon.

## NATIVE AFFAIRS.

In the NUMAU area, comprising the villages of KOWAKA, AMAKI, and NAGEREI (an estimated population of 600) the state of native affairs is quite satisfactory, the more so when it is considered that these people have not been visited by patrol before. Many however are, and a few have been to work since the war, and they have had a lot of contact one way and another. Their friendliness is outstanding.

As yet however they do not differentiate clearly between Govt. officers and members of commercial enterprises, and those who have been to work have only a smattering of Pidgin. None has been to work pre-war.

The Numaus have very happy relations with the Washukus and trade sago with the Sepik natives of Brugnawi. They have a terrific fear of the ABLATAK people and related tales of ~~war~~ reciprocal raids in the past (In the spearing incident at Ambunti last year, a native from near Ablatak wounded a native from Numau and one from Washuk). The Tultul of Tongwinjan says that fighting occurred in 1946, but since Ambunti station has been re-opened, there has been no recurrence. Once the two peoples lived close together now their mutual fear has driven Amaki closer to Kowaka, while Ablataks have moved north-east close to the old site of Masiagana.

As the patrol was moving from Amaki ground to Ablatak area, some Amakis were induced to accompany the patrol. This was necessary too, as there were no roads and the patrol has to find its way through swamp forest. It was thought too that if the two parties could be induced to meet in the presence of a third neutral party, they might establish friendly relations, for according to the Washukus there had been no fighting since 1946. At Ambuken the Amakis were happily received, but no inducement could persuade the Amakis and Ablataks to meet. The Amakis returned to their place from Ambuken, with the Washuk carriers.

The mutual fear between the Amakis and the Ablataks is as great as ever, but is not accompanied by any desire to renew raiding habits. A strong talk was given in both places deprecating this and it was clear that the natives appreciated and desired the advantages of freedom of movement. It is not expected that there will be any re-newal of fighting between these people.

The village of Ablatak was found with great difficulty. Both the Tultuls of Tongwinjan and Ambuken deceived and lied as to the position of Ablatak. As yet I am not sure that the main village was found. This I suspect to be further west and nearer the old site of Ablatak. BUKAU of Ambuken took the patrol to small hamlet, but one hours walk from Ambuken and stated after repeated questions that this was Ablatak. (The place is the old site of Masiagana) That same afternoon after 3 hours walk, the house tamberan of Ablatak was sighted. Close to the village a small armed band of men were encountered, carrying spears and pig skin shields. Their attitude was not hostile. They were curious and a bit afraid. They made off through the grass.

The patrol camped in the village and the next day an old man and some youths induced some men, women and children to come in. Payment of salt and small trade items for services and as presents helped to win the confidence of these and a census was taken of those present. Next day the party returned to Ambuken accompanied by all the Ablataks who were consulted and it was noticed that some more joined on the road. The census count of 86 is surprisingly low and I suspect that there are other Ablatak hamlets to the west nearer the old village sites. In the future it may be expected that the villagers will present themselves more readily and as yet are suspicious and a bit afraid. It seemed strange that the Ambuken natives went to lengths to deceive the patrol as to the whereabouts of Ablatak and it was also

NATIVE AFFAIRS. (contd.)

noted that no native of Ambuken has been to Ablatak before.

The Ablataks say they are afraid of the Anakis and speak in general terms of some YAU natives, to the west and south-west in the lower NAMBLO R. area. The Numaus too talk of these swamp dwellers, and the rather recent attacks on and expulsion of the KAUIMBE natives from their grounds by natives from the swamps, lends some reality to this talk of the Numaus and Ablataks. The Ablataks say they know of Lagitama by name only, but are friendly with the natives of ABAGU and MASALAGA.

At present four are away at work. No native in the place is a returned labourer and none can speak Pidgin. Some four or five youngsters are waiting to go to work, one a particularly bright lad.

Ambuken, the village of the offender in the Ambunti spearing incident, is more organized and has had more contact than the other places. It is situated just about on the old site of Masigana and the natives of this hamlet are included in the Ambuken book. A census count of 108 was made. Probably the number is nearer 150. On the previous visit very little order or organization was evident. Now it is gratifying to see that a rest house and latrines for patrol personnel have been built and roads put in order. Only three natives in this place were away pre-war--the Tul-tul on a prison term for tribal killings. These natives are friendly and helpful. They are in constant contact with the natives on the main Sepik. The Anakis were happily received here although both were hostile previously.

The Biamanambu natives come from the old site of Bandonge on the Yim River. They are inclined to be nomadic. They admit that in the next few years they may shift camp. Their houses are not of a permanent type and no large structures are erected. These, closer to the Sepik, and some having been at work, have had plenty of contact.

Their present site is really good and they were exhorted to stay put. They have plenty of fish, bush for hunting, and good garden sites. Sago is nearby too. Also the large number of young women for a small place ensures an increase of population.

The proximity of Biamanambu to the Sepik will I think induce some Ambuken natives to settle there. If so and if Biamanambu natives make a permanent village, then there should soon be a flourishing little community there.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

The agricultural practices of natives in this area run to the pattern observed in other swamp forest areas.

Though mainly sago eaters, they have extensive gardenstoo. Around every village visited were gardens of yams, mannis, bananas and sugar cane. Tobacco is grown in the gardens as well as close to the houses. Corn is not grown, but seed was distributed on the patrol. Peanuts too were given around. Other seeds for distribution were not on hand as the help given to the Upper Sepik in this respect has been nil. The natives were anxious to obtain onion, Chinese cabbage, and tomato seeds, with the obvious desire of improving their soups and stews. Kani, of different varieties, is the natives' chief supply of green vegetable, and is excellent in soups or stews. It is very oily when cooked.

It would be a major task to work out acreage of gardens to population, and their yield. Owing to the swampy nature of the ground, sites are not plentiful and natives sometimes travel very long distances to work. Almost every piece of rising ground is, or has been a garden. In the lower Sepik, the banks are lined practically all the way with kapiak trees, marking the old sites of Avatip gardens.

In the Ablatak area, the natives have a delicious kind of wild fig. It is small and grows, not on the boughs, but against the trunk and main limbs of the tree. Edible fungus is plentiful, the natives boiling it into a soup, but fried in butter it is a good dish. Large limes were found in Ambuken but were too acidic to be eaten, or even made into a drink.

Domestic animals and fowls are few. And of a poor type. The pigs are only wild pigs in captivity. Plentiful supplies exist in the vast forest areas, which may be said to be full of wild pig and game.

Twice during the patrol large quantities of May Fly larvae were seen--firstly when going by canoe to Ambuken and secondly when returning via Avatip. The natives treat these insects as a delicacy and collect large amounts. They wrap them in banana, or sago leaves, and roast them. They have a flavour like anchovy paste.



EDUCATION.

There are no educational institutions in the area visited nor are any natives away at school. Only 1-2% can speak pidgin.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

For the benefit of future patrols, some more than usual detail will be gone into here.

From the Washkuk Lagoon, (Ambunti Sheet) (W)A3232, the patrol travelled along the Sanchi River to a point (W)A2644 and went ashore. The four odd miles to KOWAKA (W)A2447, took as many hours to travel. The canoe channel, which admits of canoes going right to Kowaka in the high water season, continually cut the track and had to be temporarily bridged in four places. This track to Kowaka, when not situated in 2-3 feet of mud, is along fallen trees and their branches, sometimes many feet from the ground, dangerous, and requiring the agility of a monkey to negotiate them.

The Sanchi River was sounded all along the route to point (W)A2644 and averaged 9 feet. In the following week Mr. Durham's boat made the landing point (W)A2644, but the recruiting party could not make Kowaka by the track, and turned back.

In high water canoes move freely from the Sanchi River to the Sepik at point (W)A2437 above Yessan.

The Sanchi River is navigable for but a short distance further than point (W)A2644, for with the appearance of the forest belt, snags are found in the river. Canoes however can go upstream. At Amaki the River was tried and was found to be 10 feet deep.

The track from Kowaka to NAGERET (W)A2048, is difficult and the rough swamp. The track from Kowaka to Amaki is neck high in water in the wet season, but was quite good at the time of the patrol. Near Amaki it winds through clear garden areas and the walking time is only 90 mins.

A day was spent by the Washkuk carriers bridging the Sanchi R. above Amaki. Here the stream was about 20 yds. wide and deep. It is also infested with crocodiles.

The Amakis were either unwilling to show, or ignorant of any track that lead to the Yimi River, or Ablatak village. Consequently the patrol had to cut a track along Wasam Creek, entailing many crossings on fallen palms for the creek is deep. Camp was made at a point (Wewak Sheet) (W)A3060, and on Monday the track was continued through more swampy country and at 4.00 P.M. Ambuken was reached.

All the natives of the area are stout in their denial of knowledge of a road from Amaki to Ablatak or the Yimi River area. And the consideration that they have in the past moved to new sites in opposite directions leads one to place some credence to their story.

However I feel sure that the Amakis have a road to their old site and similarly the Ablataks to their old site. And this would be the easiest and quickest way of travelling from Amaki to Yimi R., as the old sites are close to one another, and would eliminate the arduous work of travelling through new bush and swamp.

In the wet season travel in any direction would be impossible without canoes (That is in any direction from Amaki). As the Amakis have no canoes they have no definite information about canoe passages except the Sanchi R., and so the crossing from Amaki to Ablatak may be considered impossible except in the dry season.

The road from Ambuken to Ablatak (3-4 hrs.) is good and travel is fast as the road runs mostly along a long kunai ridge. As stated before it is suspected and practically certain that there is a road to old Ablatak as the coconut and betel nut plantations are there and it is surmised that a considerable portion of the Ablatak natives live there too. However the natives were firm in denying this and refused to show the patrol the road if one existed.

The road from Ambuken to Biamanambu is now really good. It has been shortened and cleared. The journey can be made in about 7 hrs. now. Before it was a 9 hr. trip. There is a bush pad to Avatip from Biamanambu but Sepik canoes are the usual means of transport.

If a future patrol intended as the Nambis R. going to Lugitama on the Nambis R. it would be easier to travel via Ablatak, as ground is less swampy, than to take the track shown on maps as going from Amaki to Lugitama. Also some Ablataks could be induced to act as guides, and it is doubtful if the Amakis have connections direct with Lugitama.

# VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Villages are very un-organized and so is village life. No doubt the house tamberanis the central gathering place, but natives naturally prefer to build their houses near sago stands or garden sites. At the time of the patrol many deserted houses were seen in the villages and the explanation was that most natives have two houses- a bush house at the site of his work, and his village house for living in when the gardening season is over, at times of sing-sing and other occasions.

Added to this dis-organization is the tendency to break up into small hamlets. Sometimes over a row, sometimes into family or communal groups. Nagerei, near Kowaka, should really be a part of Kowaka, but on account of an estrangement, object to being censused jointly with them.

In Kowaka, Anaki, and Ambuken only 30% live in the main place. Biamanambu is compact while the knowledge gained of Ablatak is not complete enough for us to draw conclusions.

Villages were surprisingly clean, but encircled with bamboo thickets, lawyer vine and pitpit, a heritage of the days when these were grown for protection from raids. The barricades at Ambuken have been pulled down, but Ablatak has an elaborate system of barricades and man-holes.

No officials were formally appointed, but work was done through the men described as the No. 1. and No. 2. "big men". In Anaki and Ablatak these were the chief men of the house tamberans and each was supposed to have a large number of killings to his credit. The men proposed at Kowaka seem a poor type. The Tultul seems helpful but in-effectual, while the Lulusai is an opportunist.

At Ambuken the official claim pre-war standing. The Tul-tul received his hat, he claims, on the completion of his prison term, and the Lulusai claims position by inheritance. They seem the best offering for the position.

The village of Masiangana on the map is but a small hamlet of Ambuken. It was visited on the road to Ablatak.

Bandonge, formerly on the Yimi R., has now changed downstream to the Screw R. Avatip and Ambuken natives say that Havenakaw and Haragu are now deserted.

Further remarks concerning officials and some natives have been entered in the village books, but omitted from this report.

## CENSUS.

Figures (original) for Numan and Ablatak are shown on the cover. They are separate as they should constitute separate Census Sub-divisions, even though the numbers are small.

Geographically, Numan is best patrolled from Washuk, and the Numanus, though they have a language similar to Ablatak, are hostile and foreign to them.

Ablatak is best patrolled from Avatip, probably on a round trip, at a later date, to Lugitama, Kungai-ai, Abagu, Masalaga (the Ablataks have contacts with the three latter named places), or maybe to Mai-Mai.

The question of Sub-District boundaries for this area has not yet been settled.

NUMAN consists of KOWAKA (hamlets Singolaga, Kokowara, (Kukuro on map) and Yauingai), Nagerei and ANAKI. Wambun shown on the Ambunti Sheet is unknown. The natives reckon it is the name of an old house tamberan and is probably the name of a former hamlet.

The population count of 471 for these places is lower than was expected. I estimate a population of nearer 600 for all Numan. There may be more.

For Ablatak area the count of 233 is surprisingly low. Biamanambu census is almost complete. As an estimate Ambuken should be nearer 150, while I feel that west of the Ablatak village (W) 2755 visited by patrol are other centres of population nearer the old site of Ablatak. If so, it is expected that the next patrol to the area will contact these. The Ablatak figure may be between 150 and 250, bringing the population of the area to 400, and of the whole area visited to 1000. The actual count was 764.

Both Anakis and Ablataks talk of the YAU people, the swamp dwellers to the west along the Nambo R., who are held responsible for the attacks on and expulsion of the Kaimbe villagers. No contact has been made with these tribes.



3

Mission activity and influence in the area visited is nil.

Some bombs fell on Kowaka and destroyed property. No other places were bombed. Jap patrols penetrated to Awhaken.

References are to Army Strat Series, 4 miles to 1 inch, Ambunti and Wewak Sheets.

A copy has been taken of the area patrolled, the route and villages marked. No additions to ~~map~~ of a topographical or vegetation nature were remarked, but village sites have changed.

*J. Cahill.*

popu

(2)

Territory of Papua- New Guinea.

Sepik District,  
Angoram Sub-District,  
Ambunti Patrol Post.

18-10-49.

Assistant District Officer,  
ANGORAM.

Patrol Report No2. of 1949-50.  
Report of a patrol to NUNAU and ABLATAK areas.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH OBSERVATIONS.

The grave state of ill-health, reported from the last patrol to AMBUKEN, was not evidenced over the wider area covered by this patrol. The over-all picture of the health situation was good, more so when it is considered that these people are entirely without the benefit of medical attention of any kind.

Comparative figures of birth-death ratios are not possible as this was an original census.

Evident cases of pregnancy were very few compared with the number of women of child bearing age.

About 30-40 (out of a population of 700) natives were seen who are in urgent need of treatment for T.U., yaws, or sores, while kus-kus is prevalent at Ambuken. The number of natives needing attention may very well be larger, for it is well known that natives quite used to patrols tend to hide their sick, so this habit may well be expected with these people, lining for an original census.

These could be treated on a patrol by NMC Ambunti, if gear for injections and medicines were available, but a present general shortage will delay this for a short time.

Villages were clean. Latrines are not used and flies plentiful. These natives enjoy a wholesome and varied diet. Their staple is sago, relieved by plentiful garden produce. Meat is plentiful in the shape of pigs and game. The natives eat a large amount of sago grubs and swamp ants. Swamp fish are plentiful, good to eat, with an oily meat.

Not many advanced cases of Elephantiasis were seen, but most male natives were observed to have pronounced groin swellings. Though the present is not the time for mosquitoes in this area, yet the small black type was plentiful in the swamp villages.

The amount of blood lost by forest dwellers must be considerable when one considers the number of mosquitoes and leeches that inflict themselves on them.

The health situation does not warrant a trip by a Medical Assistant. It could be quite easily handled from here if vital supplies come through. Some patients from the closer villages will be brought in, while the NMC can conduct a patrol and treat the remainder in their villages.

The Avatip natives are building a kind of Aid Post at their village with the request that the NMC Ambunti be sent down every Friday. The Avatips have already brought some Screw River natives in for treatment, and their idea is to bring any Ablatak or Ambuken natives needing treatment to the aid-post every Friday, the day arranged for NMC Ambunti to come down. This set-up will clean up the Ablatak side, while the Nunau area can easily be reached from Ambunti.

The Director,  
Public Health Department,  
PORT MORESBY.

DS. 30-11-102

Referred please.

The above is an extract from  
Wewak Patrol Report No. 2 1949/50.

*[Signature]*  
J. G. Hill

(M. J. W. Rich)  
DDS & NA ACTING DIRECTOR. 27/11/1949



①

[illegible]

12-10-49.

PATROL REPORT No. 2. of 1949-50.  
Report of a patrol to NUMAU and ABLATAK areas.

Reg. No. 3864. Const. YANGSIAN.  
This Constable lacks initiative and energy. He is more of a burden than a help on patrol.

Reg. No. 6549. Const. WATER.  
This Constable was not very useful and proved rather incompetent,  
mainly I think through lack of confidence. He seems over-awed by new  
natives.

Huber  
J. Cahill.

DS. 30-11-102

Referred please.

(M.C.W. Rich)  
ACTING DIRECTOR.  
DDS & NA 17/11/1949

TO ILLUSTRATE AMBUNTI PATROL NO. 2 1949-50.



SCALE - 1 MILE = 1 INCH.

J. CAHILL, 12.10.49.



pu  
M  
In  
M  
TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

WK.  
Ambunti P/R 2 - 49/50

Sepik District,  
District Office,  
WEWAK.

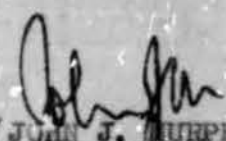
10th November, 1949.

Asst. District Officer,  
Sub-District Office,  
ANGORAM.

AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT NO. 2 - 49/50.

I would like frequent attention paid to the area just patrolled - particularly the North Western part, which would benefit from the establishment of a base camp, probably in the ABLATAKI area, for extension later in the direction of MAI MAI. Would you please give this matter your early consideration.

In my opinion, Mr. Cahill takes insufficient police on a patrol into an area like this. He should take at least six, and I would like you to instruct him accordingly. The object is not, of course, to have a large force to beat off an attack. A small force tempts the venture-some spirits in these areas to "have a go".

  
(JOHN J. MURPHY)  
Actg. District Officer.

Minute to:

Director District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

For your information please.

  
(JOHN J. MURPHY)  
Actg. District Officer.

pu  
TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(9)

Ambunti P/R 2 - 49/50

Sepik District,  
District Office,  
WEWAK.

10th November, 1949.



Director District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT NO. 2 - 49/50.

Attached is the above from Mr. Patrol  
Officer Cahill.

Relevant extracts have been sent to  
local representatives of the various departments.

I intend to put a Base Camp at MAI MAI  
to be operated from Lumi Patrol Post.

*John J. Murphy*  
(JOHN J. MURPHY)  
Actg. District Officer.



DS. 30-11-102

17th November, 1949.

District Officer,  
Sepik District,  
NEWAK.

PATROL REPORT No. 2 1949/50

The receipt of the abovementioned report is acknowledged. An interesting and instructive report.

Mr. Cahill's paragraph on "Roads and Bridges" gives a wealth of detail not generally shown in a report.

These figures and description often prove useful to Intelligence.

Would you please instruct your staff to use 'Indian' ink when drawing maps or if that type of ink is not available use ordinary black. This will then enable the Lands Department to take off good copies.

I agree with you in your remarks about the size of the Police party. One should never tempt these people.

The patrol seems to have been well conducted.

Extracts from the report have been passed to the Departments concerned and the report passed to His Honour the Administrator.

  
(M.C.W. Rich)  
ACTING DIRECTOR.

15 30/11/1949 ✓

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

25 NOV 1949

File. 30 - 1 - 15.

Division of Agricultural Extension,  
Department of Agriculture, Stock &  
Fisheries,

PORT MORESBY,  
Papua.

24th November, 1949.

Patrol Officer,  
D.D.S. & N.A.,  
AMBUNTI,  
Sepik District.

11

Vegetable Seed.

An extract of your Patrol Report of the  
NAMAN/ABLATAK areas has been handed to this office.

It is noted that the natives of the area  
are interested in obtaining various types of vegetable  
seed. Although we are unable to supply onion seed,  
a package containing seed of, Chinese cabbage, Tomato,  
Silver Beet and Turnip is being forwarded via Air  
Freight.

*C. C. Marr*  
C.C. MARR. /AM  
Acting Chief of division.

Copy:-

D.D.S. & N.A., Port Moresby.

10/12



30-11-102

13th December, 1949.

District Officer,  
Sepik District,  
NEWAK.

AMBULI PATROL REPORT No. 2 - 49/50

The above was referred to His Honour the Administrator for information, and the following are his comments :

"Read with interest. I agree with Mr. Murphy's remarks and reason for more police with such patrols. The work done and information put together indicate that the younger men are worthy of their seniors.

J.K.M. 25/11/49 "

For your information, records and onward transmission to the officer conducting the patrol.

*VR*  
(M.C.W. Rich)

ACTING DIRECTOR.

*11/12*  
(P/A)

Amount  
Returned  
to Store



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

## PATROL REPORT

District of AMBUNTI (SEPIK) Report No. 3 of 49/50

Patrol Conducted by S. CAHILL

Area Patrolled MAIN SEPIK VILLAGES AT MOUTHS OF 1) APRIL RIVER  
2) NOGAMUSH RIVER  
3) LEANDER SCHULTZE RIVER

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans MA. S. WARD

Natives 4 POLICE BOAT CREW: PADDLERS

Duration—From 13/11/1949 to 5/12/1949

Number of Days 23

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services MAY 1949

Medical ...../...../19.....

Map Reference MAY RIVER AND AMBUNTI ARMY STRAT SERIES

Objects of Patrol 1) VISIT VILLAGES IN THE AREA. 2) EST POPULATION  
3) NAMES OF VILLAGES 4) LOOK FOR POSSIBLE STATION SITE

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....



Ambunti Patrol Post,  
Angoram Sub-District,  
Sepik District.

8th. Dec. 1949.

Assistant District Officer,  
ANGORAM.

PATROL REPORT No. 3. of 1949-1950.

Report of a patrol to the WOGAMUSH area (the Sepik villages at the mouths of the April, Wogamush and Leonard Schultze rivers).

PREAMBLE. Officer conducting patrol: J. Cahill.

Area patrolled: Mouths of the three rivers named above.

Objects of patrol: As set out on patrol report cover.

Duration: As set out on patrol report cover.

Personnel accompanying: See patrol report cover.

INTRODUCTION.

As the B.G.D. Prospecting Party were sending an expedition to the April R., A.D.O. Angoram considered it a wonderful opportunity for a patrol officer to accompany them to the limit of navigability on the April and then, rather than allow the M.V. Kauri remain idle in possibly hostile area, Captain J. Ward of Kauri would co-operate with the patrol officer in making a survey of the population in the areas listed above.

Mr. T. Wells of B.G.D. confirmed this idea of A.D.O. Angoram with the result that the latter came personally to Ambunti to give valuable advice and instructions for the conduct of the patrol.

As surmised by the A.D.O., the patrol was a valuable one and the shore parties established happy contacts with all villages visited.

Gratitude must be expressed to Mr. T. Wells (B.G.D.) for his ready acceptance of the suggestion and particularly to Mr. J. Ward for his co-operation which entailed quite a lot of work on his part. B.G.D.'s co-operation in this instance is but a repetition of many such that have occurred on the Sepik in the past.

DIARY.

Nov.

Sun. 13th. Left Ambunti and proceeded to Camp Site (V) E 9719; limit of navigability.

Wed. 16th.

Thur. 17th. At Camp Site (V) E 9719. On Sat. prospecting party departed to upstream in canoes.

Sat. 19th.

Sun. 20th. To Wogamush Hamlet; YAMBUNUMBU (V) E9926. At 1.30 P.M. by canoe to Wogamush Hamlet of WONAKON (V) E9924. Slept at YAMBUNUMBU.

Mon. 21st.

In morning at YAMBUNUMBU visited by Wogamush natives of WASURIAN (V) E9633. Ex-Const WAI recognized by interpreter PETRUS and came aboard. At 8.30 A.M. to old site of Wogamush (V) E9626. By canoe up Wogamush River to Wogamush hamlet of BIAGA (V) E8614. Returned to ship 5.30 P.M. Camped.

Tues. 22nd.

At 6.00 A.M. BIAGA natives visited ship. Went into old site of Wogamush village. To RUEHA (new site) (V) E9328 by canoe. returned to ship 4.30 P.M.

Wed. 23rd.

To point upstream (V) E8328. Tied up. Over 100 natives in large canoes seen. At 2.00 P.M. departed by canoe for reported village of YAU-EN-IAH (EAUNA) (V) E7224. Returned to ship 4.00 P.M.

Thur. 24th.

Ship visited by YAUENIAN people. In afternoon travelled into low hills looking for possible station site. Camped at (V) E8328.

DIARY. (Contd.)

Nov.	
Fri. 25th.	Departed 5.30 A.M. By canoe to CHENAP (V) E8634. In afternoon held radio conversation with A.D.O. Camped in mouth of L. Schultz R.
Sat. 26th.	Departed 6.00 A.M. Tied up at point (V) E9729. By canoe to WASURIAN (V) E9653. Returned to ship 1.00 P.M. All WASURIANS visited ship. Camped at mouth of SWARGUP barad (W) A0934.
Sun. 27th.	By canoe to SWARGUP (W) A0623. Departed 9.00 A.M. and arrived there 11.00 A.M. Returned to ship P.M. Arrived Ambunti 7.30 P.M.
Mon. 28th.	To Timbunke
Tues. 29th.	To Angoram. Interviewed A.D.O.
Wed. 30th.	A.D.O. arranged compensation for Wogamush natives and ex-Const WAI handed over to A.D.O. for settling of outstanding matters.
Dec.	
Thurs 1st.	At Angoram collecting stores.
Frid. 2nd.	To Kandunum
Sat. 3rd.	To Timbunke. Heard a marriage dispute.
Sun. 4th.	To Xorogo.
Mon. 5th.	To Ambunti.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

In an area that hitherto had been the subject of much doubt and unhappy incident, this patrol was able to clarify those doubts to a large extent and establish friendly relations with all natives met.

The patrol went ashore in all places, the existence of which were known or suspected and in all places women and children were met, indicative of an increase in the confidence of the natives.

A report on the state of native affairs in this fairly new area will consist of a factual report on the nature of the places visited and the different attitudes adopted by the various places to the arrival of the patrol in their villages. Little administrative work was attempted or possible (although a discreet word was said about fighting and raids) the emphasis being placed on establishing friendly relations by any means in our power, by trading steel goods for wares offered by natives, by small presents to women and children, by taking an interest in the houses and works around the villages and at times by a patient toleration when natives became over-enthusiastically friendly.

As a matter of fact, an over-all summary of the native situation is difficult in this area, when natives, even assured of the protection of a ship and police, are unwilling to travel more than a half dozen miles from their regular hunting grounds.

SWARGUP (Sogaba on map) are the least friendly in outward appearance, though the nearest to Ambunti. Though quite a large place, (22 houses) only 40 men, 36 women and 20 children were met. The reason for the small number of young boys was that they did not want them induced or forced away to work, a warning indeed if the area is to be opened to recruiters.

These people are very isolationist in nature and never visit Ambunti. They are very suspicious and afraid of attack, judging from the elaborate watch houses they have on the approaches to their village. The trees around these watch houses are simply studded with arrows. These practices may be routine and sporting only.

In the past, the Kandaba natives used raid small parties but that source of attack is now out of the question. The Wogamush natives on the ship were loth to camp so close to Swargup but one accompanied our canoe into the place. Their fear probably arose from the fact that they were strangers although vegetable supplies arranged at Wogamush could not be delivered, because they reckoned we were going to camp too close to Swargup.



## NATIVE AFFAIRS (Contd.)

As yet it is very difficult to determine the exact relationship between villages that express fear of neighbouring villages.

The village is a very old one, possessing two house tambarans, outside of which were three or four old skulls, thrown onto a dirt heap. It was noted that they have no really large canoes used by raiding parties. The prows of old canoes decorate the house tambarans.

As Petrus, interpreter and guide, pointed out, there are only two natives of this village who are disposed to be really friendly. He has visited them by himself in the past and on any future trip by other officers he will prove a great help. He is of Brugnowi village.

It is thought that there is another settlement further from the river. Maybe more. Though a good two hours travel from the main Sepik these people are a part of handling canoes.

Four Wogamush hamlets were visited, as well as the old site. (Burnt out by the Japs.) The sites are shown on the map. It is very possible that a larger hamlet is being hidden as it was only through persistence and luck that the biggest hamlet, BIAGA, up the Wogamush R. was found.

When the old place was burned out by the Japs, the village broke up into their clans, and now they give the clan names to the new village sites. On the next patrol, a decision can be given as to the best name to give to the new places.

The Wogamush people were all very friendly, but those of BIAGA were very aloof. The total count for all Wogamush natives was 73 men, 45 women and 41 children. Individual hamlet populations will be given below.

The hamlet of WONARON in a lagoon off the April R. has been a big place in the past but was burnt out. Asked as to how, the natives replied that it was by accident. The place may have been destroyed by the Japs and for some reason the natives wish to hide the fact. Now it is a very small hamlet and its houses can be seen from the April R.

The most astounding thing of note in the Wogamush area was the discovery, by Petrus, interpreter, of ex-Const. WAI, who when the Japs ambushed and killed Lieut. Barracluff in the April R. area, in 1943, took to the bush. He was found by the Wogamush and would have been killed he says but for the efforts of BOWI who adopted him as his son. When seen first in the canoe, he was arrayed as the other Wogamush but after the discovery it was noticed that he did not possess the powerful shoulders and slim hips of the typical canoe man. Questioned as to why he did not declare himself on previous trips, he says he was away living in a bush hamlet and was stricken with sickness. This is possibly true. He was taken to Angoram where the A.D.O. is straightening matters out for him. He is very useful as an interpreter and is anxious to go along on future patrols and help. He says he was happy to stay there but for the fact that he was not allowed to marry into any clan.

The men who saved his life and others who looked after his welfare were induced to accompany the patrol to Angoram where they were recompensed.

KUBKA village has moved to a new site to the north of the old one. When the landing party went to the village, it appeared that the natives were not sure of our intentions. Throughout the visit a large number of men remained detached and armed, but towards the end of the visit it was noticed that this reserve broke down somewhat. Seventy men, 35 women and 37 children were seen. No young women were met.

At KUBKA the initiation ceremony was in progress. It was insisted that the writer witness samples of these. Though interesting, they were rather disgusting to our way of thought.

YARNU village (on map only) does not exist. At HANNA a very large village was visited. Locally it is called IAU-ER-IAN. Altogether 110 men, 50 women and 75 children were counted. Though friendly, these people too were wary. They construct peculiar houses, with an enormous centre pole with the thatching descending like a draped parachute. Here many young women were seen, and it was these mainly who brought food to the ship next morning. The women, unlike Wogamush and Kubka, wear very long skirts made from banana fibre. Some experienced natives with the patrol pointed out that the different kind of house construction and female skirt indicated an entirely different type of native from the natives living downstream a little.

4.

5

NATIVE AFFAIRS. (Contd.)

It is thought too that fighting goes on at odd times between these two groups of people. Some Yauenians were prepared to come to Ambunti, but were scared to pass through the Kubka area. It was noted too on the May patrol that some canoes from this area followed the Poscider downstream but hastily departed when some Kubka natives appeared. The B.G.D. party too made the same observations.

Two Yauenians acted as guides into CHENAP, an extremely old village. There was great consternation when the patrol first appeared, but the Chenapians formed into a solid group, the men in front and the women and children grouped in the houses or on the edge of the bush.

The writer advanced with a knife as a present for the apparent leader and offered it. It was accepted and he in turn called to his daughter who brought a dog as a reciprocal present. After some more similar exchanges the natives grew very friendly and showed the patrol the whole village. Altogether 80 men, 30 women and 58 children were seen. It was interesting to note that a young woman advanced and indicated that she was a WASENIAN, which is a Wogamush clan. Some from Yauenian made the same claim. These are probably children of captives of previous times and have retained their old clanship. As mentioned earlier, these people sometimes refer to themselves by their clan and sometimes by village. The writer would very much like to have visited the other populations further upstream but circumstances demanded a return to Angoram for a change of ships. Within the next six months it is hoped to re-visit these places as well as the areas above, as there is every indication of large populations inland from the Sepik, just below the Frieda R..

The Wogamush who travelled to Angoram were amazed by and appreciated the freedom of movement enjoyed by the Lower Sepiks. This freedom is lacking in the area visited and although it may be a little premature, it is thought that a start should be made to overcome the mutual fear and hostility which is fairly apparent between the groups. Since they are close to one another and their places easily accessible from the Sepik this should not be difficult.

The patrol was unsuccessful in obtaining any recruits to work at Angoram or Ambunti. The harvest is now being gathered and some Wogamush have promised that after the harvest they will come to work here and bring some of their produce for sale. Apart from regular patrols to the area there is no other better way of bringing these people under quick control than by inducing as many of their youths as possible to go to work at Ambunti or Angoram.

Now that a tardy start has been made to bring these people under some sort of control and in view of the happy relations established everywhere and the fact that future parties will probably be visiting the villages themselves, great care and control should be exercised to prevent troubles by interference or mis-understandings. It is equally important too that the natives should not be under-estimated.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

In a patrol, limited in time and concentrated mainly on making friendly contacts and learning the positions of villages, etc., it was neither possible nor desirable to spend much time on observations of this nature.

Native ag. practices here are much the same as on other sections of the main river. Gardens consisting of yams, bananas, sugar and a little corn were seen in clearings near villages and on river banks. Even with their plentiful gardens, sago is the staple. Harvest time is right on them now. The quantity of native tobacco hanging in every house is astounding. Practically every tree other than coconut palms in Chenap was a mango tree, and according to natives, probably indicated some connections with the people in the foothills near Mai-Mai.

As regards livestock, my only comment will be on the total lack of it. No fowls or pigs were seen. Dogs were especially plentiful. Many such were bought at Chenap as the natives were so short of steel goods. Most were quite a good type with no skin sores, but one specimen brought forth the comment from an experienced native that here was a real typical Kanaka dog with no trace of recently introduced breeding.



WATERWAYS AND ROUTES.

The main river has changed considerably in that at two important points it has broken through, and the April and Wogamush Rivers now run into what is now a lagoon in the case of the April and what will soon become a backwater in the case of the Wogamush. These break-throughs will be shown on the maps. The result is that it is fairly difficult to get a deep boat into the April R. and the Kauri was able, only with difficulty, to reach the mouth of the Wogamush R.

A report, unconfirmed as yet, (but the return of the H.G.D. Party will clarify the point) is that the April R. divides somewhere above Camp Site (V) 29719 and therefore has two entrances into the Sepik. A stream, near the mouth of the Wogamush R., was pointed out as the second mouth of the April R. What lends some colour to this report is the fact that two Wogamush natives approached Camp Site (V) 29719 from an up-stream direction, and claimed to have got there by this route. Whether it is only a canoe route, or a considerable portion of the April remains to be seen.

The waterway to Kubka is navigable by canoes in the dry season, though part of the way the canoe had to be pushed over mud flats. In high water a pinnacle could easily go right into the place but the channel is in a deceptive position.

Yauenian has a good channel leading to it, navigable in high water by a workboat.

Chenap barad would be quite navigable by launch in high water but the entrance may present trouble. This could be easily missed if one were not vigilant.

Swargup can be approached only by canoe.

Biaga, on the Wogamush R., could be visited by small launch only in high water.

Wasurian hamlet can be visited by canoe only, in wet or dry.

Yambunumbu Hamlet can be visited by ship at all times.

Wonakon Hamlet can be visited by canoe only.

CENSUS.

No ~~attempt~~ attempt was made to take a census or record names in the places visited.

Head counts were taken and are given below. It was gratifying to see so many women and children appear when the patrol visited the places.

The totals for all places visited were 377 men, 240 women and 232 children. A total of 849 people.

As to the estimate for the whole area, one is hesitant to give an opinion. But considering the number of houses seen (Kubka, 17; Yauenian, 25; Chenap, 18; Swargup 22; Wogamush groups, 80) and all were large houses, and taking into account the scattered bush hamlets which were not visited, an estimate of 2000-3000 would probably be correct.

Head Count Figures.

WOGAMUSH GROUP.	ME	WOMEN	CHILDREN	TOTAL
Wasurian Hamlet	15	13	11 (39)	
Yambunumbu "	20	10	10 (40)	
Wonakon "	6	6	4 (16)	
Biaga "	26	18	17 (71)	
Totals	77	47	42	166
SWARGUP	40	33	20	93
KUBKA	70	35	37	142
YAUENIAN	110	60	75	245
CHENAP	80	60	52	192
TOTALS	377	240	232	849

POSSIBLE STATION SITE.

The patrol visited the low hills near Yauenian in an effort to find a possible station site, keeping in mind the necessity of having land suitable for an Auster strip. Here generally the land falls steeply into swamp. Also swamp divides the hills from a good anchorage site. The deserted site of Kubka would give much better sites than those seen in the Yauenian Hills.

*Kahue*

ul

3

Territory of Papua- New Guinea.

Ambunti Patrol Post.  
Angoram Sub-District,  
Sepik District.

8th. Dec. 1949.

Assistant District Officer,  
ANGORAM.

PATROL REPORT No. 3. of 1949-1950.  
Report of a patrol to the WOGAMUSH area.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH OBSERVATIONS.

As the patrol was short and concentrated mainly on establishing friendly contacts it was not possible nor desirable to spend a lot of time on medical observations. Whatever came prominently to view was observed and noted but no special questions or efforts were made to gather data. For this reason, it is feared the report will be very superficial. Added to this is the fact that the area is not in any way censused, and language is a barrier which is only now being broken down.

On the whole however, the population seemed as healthy as natives seen in the Lower Sepik. It must be remembered however that probably only one third of the population was seen. Out of 850 natives seen, only about 25 were in urgent need of hospital treatment. This estimate was arrived at by general observation and not by examination of each individual, so the number may very well be much larger.

The majority of those 25 needed treatment for bad open sores, ulcers or yaws.

Kus-kus was very rare. Hardly a case was seen. All dogs seen too were without this disease. In the Wogamush area, the majority of the natives seem affected with ringworm, while a few miles upstream, in some villages hostile to the Wogamush, hardly one person has the skin infection.

These natives enjoy a plentiful and varied diet. In the high water however they must exist almost entirely on sago and fish or game. The Wogamush eat a kind of clay. It is bluish-grey in colour. It is rolled into a ball, baked and then sifted into cooked sago.

With Angoram possessing the nearest native hospital, it will be a long time before the benefits of medical help will come to these natives.

Director of Public Health,  
PORT Moresby.

*J. Cahill*  
J. Cahill.

DS. 30-11-106

The above is an extract from Patrol Report No. 3 of 1949-50 of the Wogamush area, Angoram, Sepik District, by Patrol Officer J. Cahill, for your information please.

(M.C.W. Rich)  
ACTING DIRECTOR.  
DDS & RA 17/1/1950.



Territory of Papua - New Guinea.

Ambunti Patrol Post,  
Angoram Sub-District,  
Sepik District.

8th. Dec. 1949.

Assistant District Officer,  
ANGORAM.

PATROL REPORT No. 3. OF 1949-1950  
Report on a patrol to the WOGAMUSH AREA.

Report on members of NATIVE CONSTABULARY accompanying patrol.

Reg. No. 2420. Sgt. SAI-AMA.

As expected proved himself a capable and efficient member in all kinds of duty. Note; he is now on transfer to Angoram and will be a loss both on patrols of the above nature and also to the station.

Reg No. 3967. Const. LINGUT.

He too proved himself very efficient and especially helpful throughout the patrol. It is disappointing that a worthy member like Const. Lingut, after both promises and recommendations, has not yet been promoted.

Reg No. BOIM. 2855. Const. BOIU.

A good policeman when properly supervised.

Reg. No. 6579. Const. TIU.

Proved disappointing, after his good showing on a former patrol. Was observed to sulk when more experienced members were chosen to visit new villages. Note; he was transferred here without the knowledge of A.D.O. Angoram. It is intended to send him to Angoram where he will be under the super-vision of A.D.O. who will supervise his further training.

*J. Cahill*  
J. Cahill.

Superintendent of Police,  
PORT MORESBY.

DS. 30-11-106

The above is an extract from Patrol Report No. 3 of 1949-50 of the Wogamush area, Angoram, Sepik District, by Patrol Officer J. Cahill, for your information please.

(M.C.W. Rich)  
ACTING DIRECTOR.

DDS & HA 17/1/1950.

Territory of Papua- New Guinea.

Ambunti Patrol Post,  
Angoram Sub- District,  
Sepik District.

8th. Dec. 1949.

Assistant District Officer,  
ANGORAM.

APPENDIX TO PATROL REPORT No. 3. of 1949-1950.

A. FIREARMS.

Since the writer has been at Ambunti he has been on six patrols where it was deemed necessary to post guards at night. Namely, three into Ablatak and three into Wogamish area.

In view of this and also of past crimes of violence on the Sepik and considering the isolated position of Ambunti (the more so when scheduled air craft service fails for months on end,) it seems reasonable to expect that a revolver be issued, either to the patrol officer personally, or to the station.

Two requests have been made to the police station, Wewak, but no reply was received.

It would be appreciated if you would take the matter up.

B. TRADING MATERIAL.

The items of trade most valued by the people in the Upper Sepik are steel goods. Knives, either small or large are eagerly sought. Over recent patrols, a knife has been regularly exchanged for a good canoe oar. Whether the oar was needed or not this exchange was effected as these natives are really short of trade goods. (steel)

Fish hooks, despite contrary opinion, have proved very valuable in purchasing native foods, and as small presents to native women. Razor blades are good, but are not prized as much as hooks.

Lap-lap, not necessarily coloured, and in even small pieces is also good trade. A wise discretion should be used for the future in the distribution of trade goods, namely in that they should be held as a premium for those who are willing to seek work, even for a short time at some Govt. station, and thus help the speedy control of this area.

This patrol was pitifully supplied with trade goods (in contrast with the copious supplies of B.G.D. and the former May-April patrol). The natives were quick to notice this. As money is useless in this area attention should be given to the proper supply of trade goods for a patrol.

Salt is no good at all.

Mirrors, (small ones are just as useful as large size ones and more easily stored) are in great demand.

C. AERIAL SURVEY.

To confirm information contained in the body of the report and to gain further information both of the area patrolled and of those places just below the Frieda R. I cannot recommend too strongly that an aerial survey be made by the writer and A.D.O. Angoram. This could be easily made from Ambunti strip and could co-incide with the weekly run. An hour over the area would be enough. The survey over Ablatak proved its value, for by knowledge gained from the trip, the writer was able to overcome the deceit and lies of the Ambuken natives as to the whereabouts of Ablatak. The trip had best be made before high water.

*Cahue*  
Cahill.



TO ILLUSTRATE AMBUNTI PATROL No. 5. 1949-1950.



SCALE 4 MILES: 1 INCH.

J. C. AHILL, B. 1249.

(COPY)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

P.R. 4/1949-1950.

Sepik District,  
District Office,  
W E W A K.

21st December, 1949.

Mr. J. Cahill,  
Ambunti Patrol Post,  
Angoram Sub-District,  
SEPIK DISTRICT.

PATROL REPORT 3 of 49/50.

Receipt is acknowledged of your very interesting report.  
Your approach to the people is commended.

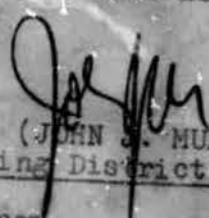
If you have taken any notes of the initiation ceremony, I  
want you to describe it to me, please, at your earliest oppor-  
tunity.

Contact by these natives with the more advanced areas is the  
most valuable means of bringing them under influence.

I have amended the office map from your patrol map.

I have referred your recommendation in respect of Const.  
Lingut back to A.D.O. for comment.

Fistels have been requisitioned for. It is very difficult  
for me to know the requirements of this district as no returns  
appear to have ever been made and I am only now compiling an  
inventory stock ledger from information I have asked all Adminis-  
tration personnel to supply.

  
(JOHN J. MURPHY)  
Acting District Officer.

DISTRIBUTION: 1 copy to A.D.O. Angoram.



REPORT OF MR. J. W. GILL

REV. MR. GILL,

Sub-1 District Office,  
Lafage,  
Cepix District,

12th December, 1949.

District Officer,  
Wenai.

PATROL REPORT REPORT NO. 3

Forwarded herewith, is a most interesting report of a patrol carried out by Mr. J. W. Gill in conjunction with a B.G.D. prospecting party in the April River area.

Before going into detailed comment it is worth recording a brief summary of previous contact.

Prior to the war WOGAUCH village was regarded as something in the nature of a show place. The Administrator had defined a policy that no serious attempt was to be made to bring the natives under control and there is no record of any patrol ever having been ashore there.

The normal practice was that vessels would anchor off and trade with the canoes that came out. I do not know of any actual case of serious attacks by them on vessels but it was always regarded as a definite possibility.

During the war closer contact than formerly was established with the WOGAUCH and for some time they were of great assistance to army patrols under Mr. J. L. Taylor and others.

After the attack on Lieut. Barracuff's party there was no further Australian contact but one of their villages was burnt by Japanese as a reprisal for the alleged killing of some Japanese soldiers.

The first post-war contact was by a War Graves party endeavouring to recover the body of Lieut. Barracuff. This party had to leave their launch at WOGAUCH and travel by canoe; they were met with hostility and it is alleged that two WOGAUCH natives were killed in the affair.

Following this a patrol by Mr. Mill, D.O. established contact after some initial difficulty and a later patrol in May of this year was very well received.

The patrol by Mr. Gill is, however, the first genuine administrative contact with the families and houses of the warriors previously contacted, and marks a very definite landmark in the progress of these people.

Although it has always been my belief that this area was heavily populated, the number and size of the villages visited is surprising. On the number of houses visited I would be inclined to make a guess at a population of at least three thousand.

Although no obvious site for a station was seen a closer inspection may lead to a suitable area. Such as I feel that the time is now ripe for the opening up of the area, I cannot recommend it until better administrative transport facilities are available or until we discharge our obligations.

to the controlled area of this sub-district.

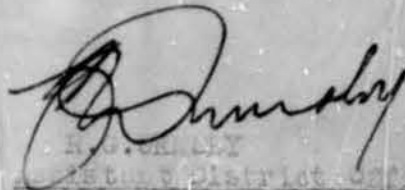
To sum up I would say that although exceptionally good contact has been made with these people, it will be some years yet before they can be regarded as under complete control.

A separate memo is being submitted concerning WAI - an ex Special Constable and survivor of Lieut. Barradine's party.

The B.G.D. party are still operating in the area and I am receiving daily radio reports that friendly contact is being maintained.

Mr. Cahill should be congratulated on a very successful patrol.

I would like to record my very grateful appreciation of the assistance given by Mr. Lutz Bergstrom of Bulolo Gold Dredging and all members of the expedition whose co-operation made the patrol possible.

  
R. J. MURPHY  
District Officer.



la

30/11/50

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

P/R.4-49/50.



Sepik District,  
District Office,  
W E W A K.

30th December, 1949.

The Director,  
Department of District Services  
& Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT 4 OF SEPIK DISTRICT - P.O. CAHILL.

Forwarded herewith is a Patrol Report by Mr. Patrol Officer Cahill in respect of the Wogamush area at the mouth of the April R.

Mr. Ormsby and Mr. Cahill seem to be an ideal team for work in such uncontrolled areas as this. As Mr. Ormsby says, the patrol was a very valuable contact and should be the basis for consolidation over the next few years.

I shall pass on to you, as soon as received, the report in respect of ex-Const. Wai.

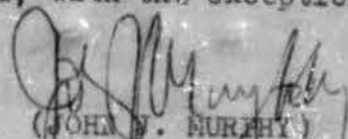
Your instruction in regard to use of Indian ink on patrol Maps had not reached the officer before this map was made.

The nature and condition of the terrain are major obstacles in the development of all similar areas in the Sepik River Basin. Staff and transport facilities are the main needs in this basin due to the length of time it takes to cover an area: that is to say, a great deal of patrol time is spent travelling and in many cases the population contacted in a day is small or there is none at all.

The area just patrolled is not one suitable for a Patrol Post, but a base camp would be most useful at Kubka.

A small launch at Ambunti is essential, and I have asked for one.

Your attention is drawn to P/O Cahill's request for a pistol. I have, last month, sent you a requisition for full sets of Station patrol equipment including pistols, for each station. Inventory stock cards, which I have had compiled for each Station, show that no such equipment is held, with the exception of some mapping equipment.

  
(JOHN N. MURPHY)  
Acting District Officer.

DISTRIBUTION: Original and 2 copies DDS. (3)  
2 copy to Asst. District Officer, Angoram. (2)  
1 copy file.

lati

SECTIONS

F

30-11-106.

17th January, 1950.

The District Officer,  
Sepik District,  
WENAK.

PATROL REPORT - No. 4 of 1949/50  
SEPIK DISTRICT

Receipt of the abovementioned report is acknowledged.

This is a most interesting report and Mr. Cahill has done a very good job in successfully contacting these people.

I understand that an unauthorised call was made by a party at these villages approximately eighteen months ago resulting in some deaths.

If Mr. Cahill's good work can be maintained it will be a big step forward.

Previous to the late war, His Honour the Administrator landed at one or two of these villages for a short visit.

Pistols are available at Government Stores.

Notes on the initiation ceremony will be very interesting. These should be forwarded as soon as possible.

The report has been forwarded to His Honour the Administrator and sections concerning other Departments have been passed to those concerned.

*[Signature]*  
(M.C.W. Rich)  
ACTING DIRECTOR.

P1A



30-11-106

18th February, 1950.

District Officer,  
Sepik District,  
NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT No. 4 of 1949/50

Subtended are the comments of His Honour the  
Administrator :

"Thank you for the opportunity of perusing these  
reports which I have found very interesting and which  
indicate conscientious and able work by members of your  
staff."

*[Signature]*  
(M.C.W. Rich)  
ACTING DIRECTOR.

*Read: Arrangements re  
hand 1/2 to Calcutta  
to proceed to Sepik  
District. H.A. 14-3-52  
P/A*



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

## PATROL REPORT

District of AMBUNTI SEPIK Report No. 4 of 49/50  
Patrol Conducted by S. CAHILL  
Area Patrolled CHAMBERLAIN LAKES AND HINTERLAND  
Patrol Accompanied by Europeans —  
Natives 1 POLICE CONST.  
Duration—From 15/12/1949 to 23/12/1949  
Number of Days 9  
Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No  
Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 3 JAN/1949  
Medical — / — / 19 —  
Map Reference AMBUNTI SHEET ARMY SERIES 4 MILES 1 INCH  
Objects of Patrol 1) CENSUS REVISION AND ISSUE OF NEW TYPE BOOKS  
2) FINALIZE WAR DAMAGE BUSINESS

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....  
Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....  
Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....



Ambunti Patrol Post,  
Angoram Sub-District,  
Sepik District.  
WKB 51/

12th. Jan. 1950.

Assistant District Officer,  
ANGORAM.

AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT NO. 4. of 1949-1950.

Report of a patrol to CHAMBRI LAKES and HINTERLAND.

PREAMBLE. Officer conducting patrol : J. Cahill.  
Area patrolled: Chambri Lakes and Hinterland.  
Objects of patrol: As set out on patrol report cover.  
Duration: As set out on patrol report cover.  
Personnel accompanying: See patrol report cover.

INTRODUCTION.

This patrol, necessarily a hurried one, was undertaken in fulfilment of a promise made to the Chambri people that they would be visited in mid-1949. A combination of circumstances prevented this from being done. At one time in Sept. I reached Kanganaman on way to Chambri, and while on board the M.V. Winbirra, intercepted a radio message from A.D.O. Angoram advising me to proceed upstream with the B.G.D. prospecting party.

The Chambri Patrol had to be finished before Christmas, as arrangements had been made that I conduct a patrol in the Lower Sepik early in the New Year.

DIARY.

- Dec.
- Thurs. 15th. Proceeded to Yerakai by Yerakai Lagoon. Census and routine business conducted. Camped at Garamambu.
- Fri. 16th. Census and routine business at Garamambu. Departed noon, changed canoes at Timbumeri and slept at Changriman.
- Sat. 17th. Census and routine business at Changriman. Proceeded to Mersuat and Yambiyambi for same purpose. Slept at Yambiyambi.
- Sun. 18th. At Yambiyambi. General meeting of the hinterland natives.
- Mon. 19th. Proceeded to Mari hamlets. For census. By road and canoe to Timbumeri.
- Tues. 20th. Census and general business at Timbumeri. Land dispute re-opened and settled. Proceeded in afternoon to Chambri villages and slept at Indingel.
- Wed. 21st. Census, banking, and general business conducted at the Chambri villages. M.V. Hoi-on arrived in charge of Chu Leong. Slept at Chambri.
- Thurs. 22nd. To Aibom by M.V. Hoi-on. Routine business conducted there. In afternoon proceeded to and slept at Mindibit.
- Fri. 23rd. To Timbunki and picked up Patrol Officer Anderson who was travelling from Maprik to Angoram. Arrived at Angoram about 6 P.M.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

The native affairs situation is completely satisfactory. Not one serious crime was reported, nor do I think that one has occurred during the year.

### Native Affairs. (Contd.)

All natives, but especially the hill dwellers to the west of Chambri Lakes were delighted that the patrol visited them. Nowhere before on the Sepik have I seen such lavish and generous preparations made for a patrol, in the form of foodstuffs, water supply, firewood, and the quick response when cargo had to be shifted.

Native administration, in the form of Govt. patrols, is appreciated by these people, due most likely to the frequency of patrol in the area. Mr. Gilbert, former patrol officer at Ambunti, visited the Lakes two or three times, while A.D.O. Haviland patrolled there in 1947. The writer has been there twice and it is a natural reaction of natives to respond if they are visited frequently.

What may be called the settling-down process of immediate post-war years may now be considered finished. This restlessness was manifested by sporadic outbreaks of cargo cult, unwillingness of some natives who had been away on war service to settle back into village routine, and among other things a feeling that education was being withheld from them.

With little outside help, except routine Dist. Services patrols, the native has seemed to have worked himself out of this state of potential unrest and realized on what he economy rests, namely subsistence labour as far as life in village communities is concerned and beyond that, a period of indenture, for there is small chance of cash cropping here as near the large stations.

The fact that War Damage Payments were small or modest in this area and the realization that this boon is now finished in the area has been an influence in bringing the native to a sober state of mind.

In these Lakes too, we have a population free of the disturbing contacts which are often in evidence in larger centres, and the area is noticeably lacking in strong leaders, either for good or evil.

As to their feeling that education is being withheld from them, something will be said later.

Aibom, the chief culprit in the cargo cult of one year ago, is by far the most improved village in the area. Fortunate in that little damage was done to their houses, by bombing, they have constructed a beautiful rest house and made a picture out of their village.

This improvement and their denial of any further outbreaks may indicate that the cult has died out completely. Of this I am not sure and if so it is probably not serious, for a natural death to this business will be better than suppression.

A story reached my ears that the wife of the leader, Gowi, had claimed to have give birth to a male child, white, and resembling a European in every way. As expected the story was untrue, and from ordinary observations it was evident that the woman <sup>had never</sup> borne a child.

This story was never taken seriously, but may indicate a change of cult, from expecting a return of ancestors, (as before), to hoping for the birth of a new race.

An important development in the Chambri Lakes is the incursion of Main Sepik natives (Nyaunggai-Kandengai-Japanaut.) into the unpopulated islands of the Lakes. This has occurred in the last ten years, mainly during the Jap occupation. The greatest migration has been by Nyaunggai natives to Timbumeri Island. This village is increasing, mainly by migration. They are considered Chambri natives (for purposes of census Sub-Divisions.)

The Changriman officials against complained against the taking over of the island by Sepiks. They said that insufficient pay had been given. The whole matter was investigated and a great deal of past history of Chambri and the Hinterland was revealed. This was extremely interesting. Among other things was told the story of the extermination of the former dwellers of Timbumeri Island. These had their village on the very top of the mountain. All that now remains is one old rotting garamut, covered over with bush.

For years the island was un-occupied, till about 1942, when the Nyaunggais moved in and gave payments to all their former allies in the attacks on the original Timbumeri natives. These allies were Changriman, Chambri and Garamambu.

The outcome of the hearing was that the Changrimans wished to complain only against recent acts of the Timbumeris.



NATIVE AFFAIRS. (Contd.)

such as cutting sago and trees to which they had no right under the terms of purchase. A stop was put to this unless normal buying custom is complied with.

The Changrimans appreciated the proximity of these canoe people (Timbumeris), who have taught the former to build and handle canoes. Also they obtain plenty of fish from the Timbumeris in exchange for sago.

The Sepik settlers at Arinjene and Duluk (sometimes called Lukluk) are fewer in numbers, less permanently settled, and have only a very flimsy right to the islands they now occupy.

They are censured with the Sepik villages to which they belong, but if they acquire the land on which they have settled, it will be far better and more convenient for everyone if they are treated as Chambri. Unless they purchase more land at the western end of the Lakes they will never become very numerous as they have a very small area at present. This overflow of population into the sparsely settled Chambri area is a natural phenomenon, and if the present holders of the land are willing sellers, I think the movement should be encouraged if it is going to mean the establishment of permanent villages, which event has occurred at Timbumeri. It means the drawing off of population from the over-crowded Sepik River area, to the foothills of the practically unpopulated Hunstein Ranges. In future too the Changrimans and Garamambus are sure to look after their interests and not, as before, permit themselves to be inveigled by a display of shell money, a price probably inadequate for the Timbumeri Island.

At the three Chambri Villages, some disputes as to marital infidelity were brought to my notice. Usually the natives themselves prefer to settle these disputes by their own local authority, and according to their own customs and laws. Those brought to my notice however were settled and the aggrieved parties satisfied.

At Mensuat, Yambiyambi and Changriman native life seems to be going along smoothly, and at the time of visit all but a few of the indentured labourers had returned. Charges were made against the officials of Wari for abuse of authority in the matter of marriage, but practically every Wari native has gone up the Wimat River (with Mr. W. Johnson), including the head men. And the matter could not be investigated. Arrangements have been made for the people concerned to visit Ambunti.

At the time I visited Changriman (arrived un-announced) there was a meeting of village officials, presided over by the Luluai of Timbumeri, an aged and much-travelled and experienced man. I understand that such matters as trading prices, recruiting, village disputes are discussed and I think settled satisfactorily. In areas like the one just mentioned, when and if the time comes to establish councils, I think that with small populations, and those populations closely knit together by inter-marriage, trade, etc., and the areas lacking a large number of eligible men to act on the council, then I think it best to establish group councils, with representatives from the villages making up the group. This tendency of a group to unite to discuss matters has been observed in the Washluk Hills area.

At Yerakai and Garamambu some recently returned, discontented ex-indentured labourers had caused some trouble which was brought to my notice at Ambunti. These have returned to work, thus smoothing out the periodic out-break of fractiousness that so often marks the return of these sophisticated gentlemen from the big world outside.

### ROADS AND COMMUNICATIONS.

This area is so well known that little detail need be given here. The route taken was as follows: down the Sepik for a couple of miles to Maki Barad, and then along this barad till grass blocked the canoes. The party then continued across this difficult grassy swamp till Yerakai Lagoon was reached. This pretty lagoon, set in the Hunstein foothills, was crossed by canoe.

The road from the landing stage to Yerakai village and thence to Garamambu is not at all good, but when the small population here is considered against the vast area, it is unreasonable to expect much of a road. Removal of obstacles and bridging of waterways is expected however. There is a road direct from Malu to Yerakai, but is difficult and very hilly, and probably just as long to travel as the more circuitous canoe route. A reasonably good road runs from Yerakai to Yau-un-bunk (just behind Avatip), but is difficult in the sago swamp section in the high water. From Garamambu a good road leads down to Chambri Lakes, where all travel is by canoe. The canoe barads to Changriman and Mensuat were quite navigable, even though the water was fairly low. From Changriman a good road leads into Yambiyambi and Mensuat, a poor one to Marik.

During the patrol, the M.V. Hoi-on tried to cross the Lakes as far as Timbumeri, but had to turn back. Through insufficient water.

### NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

All natives visited were poor gardeners. Mainly because their existence does not depend upon this form of labour. All have plenty of sago (either by working it themselves or by trade) and this is the staple food.

The hill villages visited do not have the usual cleared gardens, but are content to plant their few bananas, etc., around and close to their houses. The Hinterland people too depend upon wild fruit and berries to add flavour and variety to their meals. Such items as the taun fruit, wild figs and a red woody cherry are gathered and used. Natives claim that this latter fruit has a sedative effect.

The arable land available to the Lake dwellers is not large, and most of their yam gardens are situated on sedge ground on the edge of the Lakes, or on the small low grassy islands. In the high water, there is very little gardening ground available, and at time of patrol the crops were ready to be gathered.

All villages have sufficient, though not plentiful supplies of livestock. The ruling price for a pig is £7-28. As is usual with people who have plenty of forest land, the Hinterland natives are less interested in domestic animals than are the Chambri Lakes people, who are dependant upon domestic stock for meat, other than fish.

Over the whole of the Lakes, the small nut in the pod of the water-lily is relished. It is quite large, about the size of the pea-nut, and each pod has about 25 seeds in it. The stalks of some water plants are often peeled and eaten. Their taste is sharp, suggestive of iodine, the imagination being strengthened in this suggestion by the fact that the underneath side of the large leaves of these water plants are a dark purple colour.

### EDUCATION.

Only one native in the whole area visited is attending a school. My comments in Patrol Report No. 1. of 1949-1950, (to Kunai and Main River area) apply equally to this area.

The catechist set-up, with few exceptions, is useless as far as spreading learning. The Hinterland natives are tiring of Sepik catechists settling down in their midst, expecting support, expecting support and often incapable through ignorance of teaching the rudiments. And the so-called village "school" in this area absolutely devoid of equipment or gear of any kind, except in a few instances, some religious emblems. The Mission is doing very little indeed towards the education of these people in the Sepik.

When the natives heard that the S.D.A. Mission was thinking of opening a station at Ambunti, the first question always asked was whether they would operate a school, indicative of an interest in education, an interest however which has been dulled by unfulfilled promises of increased educational facilities and in the second place, by the failure of the Education Dept. or the Mission to establish at least one worth-while school in the Upper Sepik. On the whole however these people are not as interested in education as the Main Sepik people.



EDUCATION (Contd.)

It may be relevant to record that in the Cargo Cult at Aibom accusations were made that the Govt. and the Mission were hiding information and knowledge from the natives. Another feature of the cult was that the head man in the business had a charm, by which he could induce sleep, and after the sleep had passed off, the person could speak and read English. With all their desires for knowledge, it is doubtful if many of the natives realize the labour and work necessary to acquire learning. Few would be willing to let their children remain at school for the period of years necessary for them to be taught anything worthwhile. With resources at our disposal at present, the best that could be hoped for, would be that a few promising children be chosen to attend whatever educational establishment is set up in the near future, within the area.

General education, except on a very low level, seems to be a far way from these people.

The expected arrival of the S.D.A. Mission in the area is sure to give a fillip to the backward state of education here.

MISSIONS.

The Catholic Mission is the only one established in the area patrolled. However, at the time of the patrol, Mr. Gander, of the S.D.A. Mission was above Ambunti, on a kind of a survey trip, with a view to finding a suitable site for a mission station. If such is established near Ambunti, then it is reasonable to expect that many villages patrolled will at least come under the influence of this new mission.

The Chambri Lakes are patrolled by Fr. Kowalksi, of Marui Mission. He spent Xmas there, in the Chambri Villages. He himself does not visit the Hinterland, but some of his catechists wander in there at times. I do not think it is wise to have catechists visit an area before the missionary himself, as it is hard for the former to put clearly before the natives the aims and intentions of the Mission, whereas the Missioner should be able to do that. In a similar case just recently, when a catechist went into Numau, bent on building a "school", and a brawl was narrowly averted.

Mission influence seems strong, but not always based on sound principles. (Some women and young boys who come under the influence of the local catechist are the main adherents to the Church, but not many of the men support the mission.) Quantity and not so much quality seems to be the watchword of Mission activities at the moment.

With these people who lack education, and the women who can rarely speak pidgin, it seems that the Mission has small appreciation of their Christianity, to baptize and receive into the faith those, who through no fault of their own, are hardly in a position to know what the Church is, or means.

The native would appreciate the Mission more if it qualified first for his support by good works, rather than by explanations of detailed dogma, or by attempting to hasten unduly a change of customs, which however much it is desired, is bound to come in a generation or two, or (and this I think is the source of the Mission's greatest troubles in the Sepik) by an over-rigid enforcement of the marriage laws of the Church (sometimes with hardship to the un-baptized party and sometimes to both), and an over-willingness to hear and attempt to settle marriage disputes.

The habit of sending catechists into villages, previously untouched by Missions, is becoming more apparent now, that a new Mission will open up in the area. It reminds one of the old gold rush days, when one had to have the pegs in the ground.

WAR DAMAGE.

This is considered finished in the area. However there are a few claims still to be paid. The natives so concerned will be asked to come to Ambunti for payment.

*J. Cahill*

Territory of Papua- New Guinea.

Ambunti Patrol Post,  
Angoram Sub-District,  
Sepik District.

12th. Jan. 1950.

Assistant District Officer,  
ANGORAM.

AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT NO 4. OF 1949-1950.  
( A patrol to Chambri Lakes and Hinterland.)

MEDICAL AND HEALTH OBSERVATIONS.

The appalling and serious state of health in Yerakai and Garamambu must be mentioned first. Bad sores and ulcers (34 natives out of the 207 seen in the two villages are in fairly bad shape) make a pitiful sight when the natives present themselves. Many, especially children under 10, could only be seen in their houses.

The fact of no medical patrol, due to grave staff shortage, since 1947, and the lack of gear for giving injections at Ambunti are some of the main causes of the large number of sores. The village N.M.O. deserves severe censure as do many of the parents of the children, but verbal censure is of little avail. The utility of the patrolling officer being in a position, and having power to settle troubles and breaches by arbitration and advice only, is becoming increasingly apparent. Repeated advice and instruction, with no authority to punish, in cases of repeated neglect of duty and breaches of law, is making but a travesty of the patrolling officer's position.

The situation here is receiving immediate attention. Mr. Tomlinson, E.M.A. Angoram, was interviewed at the completion of the patrol, and the result has been that two well qualified N.M.O.s are now at Ambunti with sufficient gear to clean up the villages mentioned. Names of natives who require attention are on here for the information of these two N.M.O.s.

The health situation in Chambri, Aibom and Timbumei is good. I think the prevalence of leg sores in the hill dwellers is due to the many wounds and scratches received when they are breaking new bush on hunting trips and the lack of early attention, while the comparative freedom of Sepik natives from sores is I think due to the fact that they seldom travel through dense bush and most of their time is spent in canoes and gardens.

The canoe people of Chambri had a different reason to explain the large number of sores seen in the hill villages. They blamed them on the fact that the hill natives eat pigs and fowls in a practically raw state, the outside only being cooked.

The hill people in the foothills of the Hunstein Ranges, being in-~~expert~~ at handling canoes, are at a dis-advantage when it comes to travelling to Pagwi or Kanganaman. If they wish to go, they reckon that the Sepiks charge them an average of 10/- a head to be transported thither. This is un-satisfactory. Added to this is the fact that they must feed themselves at these aid-posts. And this from a long distance is a real hardship.

No epidemic has occurred in the area, but with poor sanitation and lack of hygiene in some places, an outbreak like dysentery would all but wipe out the population. Not many deaths were recorded, but figures for deaths of children under one year cannot be considered complete. Very few cases of elephantiasis were seen, and these were not advanced.

The critical state of health in the villages seen is but another argument in favour of establishing a regular boat run between Angoram and Ambunti. Assured of regular transport, I am sure that many of these afflicted people would seek attention at Angoram Hospital. With the prospect of the S.D.A. Mission opening a school and / or hospital at Ambunti the health situation is bound to improve. This is gratifying, as the recent neglect of the Upper Sepik is un-doing the good work done by the Medical Assistants at Pagwi in the past.

*Flahell*



①  
Territory of Papua- New Guinea.

Ambunti Patrol Post,  
Angoram Sub- District,  
Sepik District.

12th. Jan. 1950.

Assistant District Officer,  
ANGORAM.

AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT NO. 4. OF 1949-1950.  
( Patrol to Chambri Lakes and Hinterland. )

REPORT OF MEMBERS OF NATIVE CONSTABULARY ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

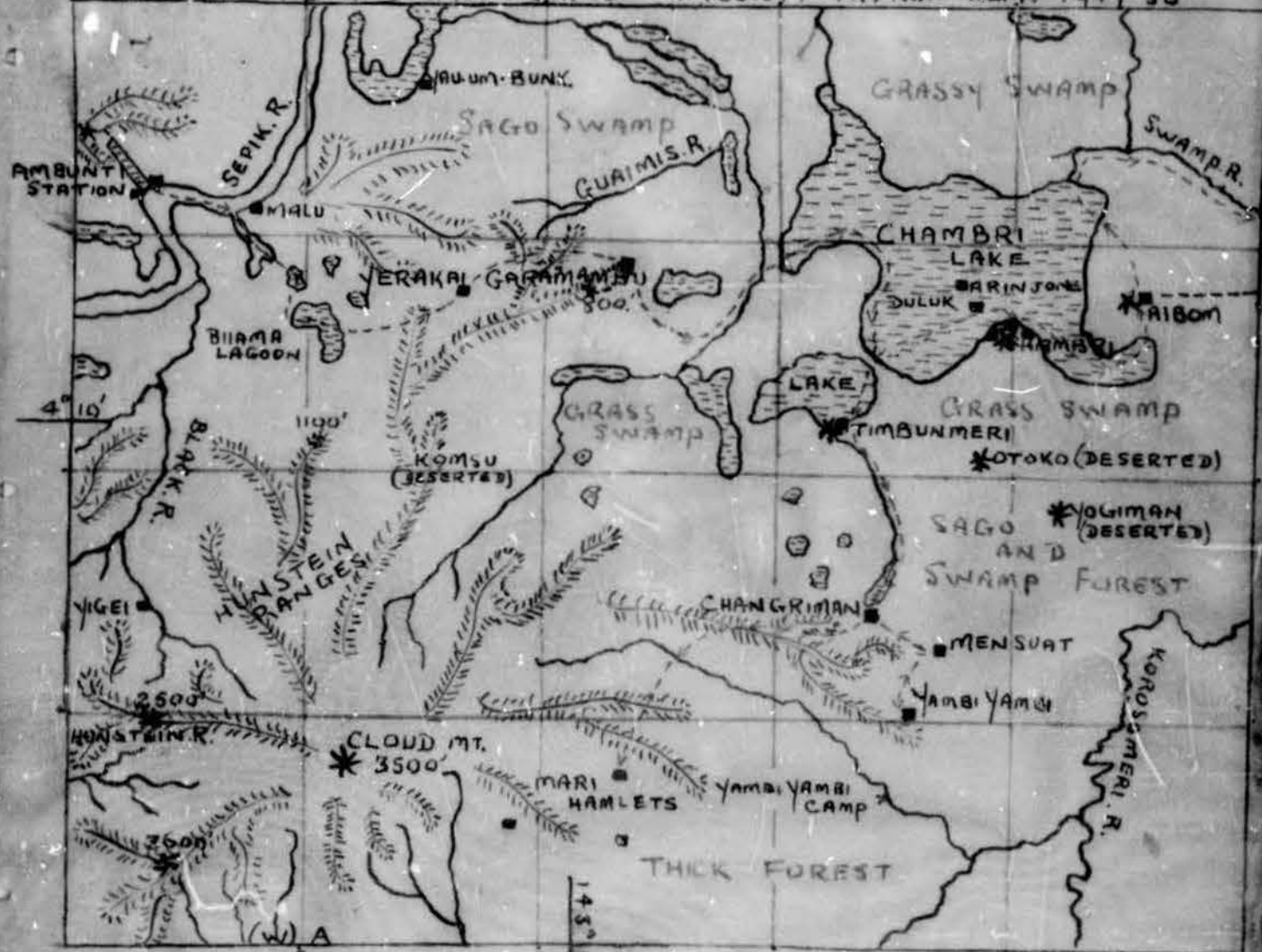
Reg. No. 3864. Const. YANGIWAN.

A good and steady policeman on a patrol as of the above nature.  
He suffers from foot trouble and should not be taken except where  
most of the travel is by canoe.

Suzel  
Patrol

*J. C. Hill*  
J. C. Hill.

# CHAMBRI LAKES AND HINTERLAND AMBUNTI PATROL NO. 4. 1949-50



SCALE. 4 MILES: 1 INCH.

J. CAHILL. 12.1.50.



8  
TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Sepik District  
Sub-District Office  
ANGORAM.

District Officer  
WEWAK.


PATROL REPORT - J. CAHILL

Forwarded herewith is a report of a patrol by  
Mr. J. Cahill to the Chambri Lakes area.

It is an interesting report, and contains a lot  
of valuable information.

Owing to it's location, this area suffered less  
than most from the Japanese occupation, and it is pleasing  
to find them more or less completely rehabilitated.

It is regretted that no black indian ink is yet  
available for maps.

  
(R. G. Ormsby. A. D. Angorara)

THE DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS.



PATROL REPORT : SEPIL No. WK.8. 1949/50.

I have read the Patrol Report of P/O. Cahill, WK.8 of 1949/50, with considerable interest.

I have noted the comments with regard to the Missions on folio 5 of Mr. Cahill's report. Have you any suggestions to make?

I think it necessary that all members of the Department of District Services and Native Affairs should realise that, just as the burden on their own Department is very great, so is the burden on the Department of Education. I do not like allusions to "the failure of the Education Department ..... to establish at least one worthwhile school in the Upper Sepik". This is not a failure, it is mere inability to do all that the Department would wish to with its resources, particularly in personnel. It must be always kept in mind that there was no Department of Education in either Territory before the war and the Department, being a postwar phenomenon, is handicapped by having to start almost from scratch, although credit should be given to ANGAU wartime and T.N.G. prewar efforts.

I should be glad if you would let Mr. Cahill know of the difficulties the Education Department is up against and that they will do everything that can humanly be done with the resources obtainable to them.

The Report is a thoughtful one and it is good to know that a considerable amount of efficient patrolling is being done from the Ambunti Station.

Office of the Administrator.  
8 May 1950.  
JKM:JD.

*J. Murray*  
ADMINISTRATOR.



18

30-11-110

11th May, 1950.

His Honour the Administrator,  
PORT MORESBY.

SERIK PATROL REPORT No. 8 - 49/50 BY  
PATROL OFFICER CAMILL

Your memorandum M.235 of the 8th May, 1950  
refers, Sir.

As I have no personal knowledge of the Mission  
concerned, the area, people or methods employed, I find it  
difficult to comment.

The area in question is not "uncontrolled" and  
there is nothing we can do to restrict the movement of  
catechists. If such people are the cause of unrest, the  
District Officer should report the matter to this Headquarters  
for onward transmission to Your Honour, as laid down.

I agree that it would be desirable for the  
missionary himself to first go into any new areas thus  
avoiding the possibility of such a happening as that  
mentioned, i.e. "In a similar case just recently when a  
catechist went into HUHAI, bent on building a 'school' and  
a brawl was narrowly averted," besides gaining valuable  
personal knowledge of local conditions.

I think it unwise for such a comparatively  
junior officer to comment on the principles and aims of this  
particular Mission, or any other for that matter; destructive  
criticism is of no use to anybody and he would do well to  
remember that one of the reasons why the Missions are in the  
field is because the "whole have no need of a physician" and  
further that, "people who live in glass houses should not  
throw stones." I may be accused of bias, but from personal  
experience I have no doubt that if these young officers  
retain an open mind the experience they gain during the  
years ahead will teach them that the Missions in Papua and  
no doubt in the Territory of New Guinea have done and are  
still doing a very necessary and worthwhile work, and that  
the good they do far outweighs anything which might be  
considered undesirable.

(J. F. Champion)  
ACTING DIRECTOR

108

Amount  
Returned  
to Store



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

## PATROL REPORT

District of AMBUNTI SEPIK Report No. 1 of 50/51

Patrol Conducted by R.G. ORWIN C.P.O.

Area Patrolled 1) KUNAI AREA 2) MAIN RIVER FROM TEGOI TO AVATIP.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans —

Natives 1 POLICE

Duration—From 27/4/1951 to 24/5/1951

Number of Days 28

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 18/5/1949

Medical — 1948

Map Reference AMBUNTI AND WENAK SHEETS 4 MILES 1 INCH

Objects of Patrol 1) CENSUS REVISION 2) ROUTINE NATIVE ADMINISTRATION

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Patrol Post,  
Ambunti.  
Sepik District.  
10th July 1951.

The Assistant District Officer,  
ANGORAM.

REPORT OF A PATROL TO

(1) "KUNAI" AREA (2) MAIN RIVER from TEGOI to AVATIP

Patrol Conducted by:-	R. G. ORWIN Cadet Patrol Officer.
Personnel:-	Reg. No. 3729 L/Cpl. SAUWENI N. G. P. F.
Duration of Patrol:-	27-4-51 to 24-5-51 inclusive.
Objects of Patrol:-	(1) Census revision. (2) Routine Native administration.
Last D. D. S. Patrol:-	18-5-49.
Personnel:-	Mr. J. CAHILL Patrol Officer.
Last Medical Patrol:-	1948.
Personnel:-	Mr. B. GOBLE R. M. A.

INDEX

Patrol Diary	Agriculture & Livestock	Village Officials
Geographical Note	Education	Roads & Bridges
Health and Sanitation	Missions	Native Affairs
	Census	

APPENDIX

Report on Native Constabulary

# PATROL DIARY

Friday 27th April	By canoe from AMBUNTI to SENGO thence by road to BURUI Airstrip. Camped.
Saturday 28th April	To BURUI Village. Census checked. Returned BURUI Airstrip. Village Officials from JAMA, SENGO and MAIWI visited camp.
Sunday 29th April	Observed. Village Officials from WEWEMAN met patrol.
Monday 30th April	Census revised at SENGO. C. S. B. business also conducted. Again returned BURUI Airstrip. Village Officials from NYAURONGAI and BENSIM reported to C. I. C.
Tuesday 1st May	MAIWI Village visited and census checked. Some C. S. B. business attended to. Returned to BURUI Airstrip. Bishop ARAFEND arrived in Auster to bring supplies to MARUI Mission. Returned to WEWAK same day.
Wednesday 2nd May	To KUMBANGAI (Hamlet of JAMA) thence by road to YAMINI, MAINGUGU and BANGWINGEL. Census checked in last three named Villages. Slept at KUMBANGAI.
Thursday 3rd May	Checked census for KUMBANGAI and GWANEGAI (Hamlets of JAMA). C. S. B. business conducted on return to BURUI Airstrip.
Friday 4th May	Passed through BURUI en route to BENSIM. Census revised at BENSIM, KAMPUPU and KWIMBA. Camped at BENSIM.
Saturday 5th May	C. S. B. business conducted at BENSIM. Patrol then moved on to WEREMAN, VAGIPUT and YANGET for census check. Slept night at YANGET.
Sunday 6th May	Census revised at NAMBAGOA and proceeded to TOLOMBI in afternoon. Father JUNIEMANN S. V. D. stationed here. Spent night at Mission.
Monday 7th May	Census done at YIGINIMBU, YINDUNGEI (Hamlets of TOLOMBI) and TOLOMBI. Camped at YIGINIMBU.
Tuesday 8th May	By road to NAMANGOA. Census checked. Then to SLEI No. 2. Census conducted for both SLEI No. 1 and 2. Camped at SLEI No. 2.
Wednesday 9th May	AURIMBIT, KOSIMBIT and NOGURIMBIT lined and census done. Slept at KOSIMBIT.
Thursday 10th May	To MIAMBEI via SLEI No. 1 and 2. Proceeded to YAKIAF and SARUM. Checked census of these two Villages and MIAMBEI. Spent night at MIAMBEI.
Friday 11th May	Census checked at WORIMBI, WANIKO and KAIMBIAM (Hamlets of YAMOK). C. S. B. business conducted. Camped at YAMOK.
Saturday 12th May	Moved on to MARAP. Census revised at two Hamlets of WOMBUNGEI and KUBUNGEL. Arrived at NOGOSOP in afternoon and checked census. Slept at NOGOSOP.
Sunday 13th May	Observed. Spent day in general discussions with natives and local Village Officials.



Monday 14th May GAIKAROBI lined and census checked. Natives of MANGANJANGUT met patrol here and census checked. Returned to NOGOSOP. C. S. B. business attended to.

Tuesday 15th May Investigations into behaviour of the natives BIATPAN, TANGUMEI and WEREMEI made at NOGOSOP. Again spent night at NOGOSOP.

Wednesday 16th May From NOGOSOP to YENTOHAN by road. Census revised, by canoe to KANGANAMAN. Census conducted. Inspected KANGANAMAN Native Hospital. Full to capacity at present. Hospital conditions very satisfactory. Slept at KANGANAMAN.

Thursday 17th May Mail received from AMBUNTI. To TEGOI for census and return to KANGANAMAN for night.

Friday 18th May By canoe to PARAMBEI and MALINGAI for census. Proceeded to SUAPMERI for night.

Saturday 19th May SUAPMERI lined and census checked thence to KOROGO. Census conducted and camped.

Sunday 20th May Observed many minor matrimonial disputes heard and attended to. Remained at KOROGO.

Monday 21st May Heavy rain delayed early move-off of patrol. Finally left at 10 a.m. for YENTOHUMANGUA. By canoe to NYAURONGAI and KANDANGAI for census. On return to Main River checked census at YENTOHUMANGUA and then continued on to JAPANAUT. Slept night.

Tuesday 22nd May JAPANAUT lined for census revision. General discussions on various village matters with Village Officials from YENTOHUMANGUA, KOROGO, KANDANGAI, NYAURONGAI and JAPANAUT. Father KOWALSKI S. V. D., MARUI Mission, passed through en route to YAMOK. Remained at JAPANAUT FOR night.

Wednesday 23rd May To YAMUNUMBU for census. Returned to MARUI and spent night at Mission.

Thursday 24th May JAPANDEI lined and census conducted. By canoe to AVATIP. Census checked and at YAU-UMBOK. Continued on by canoe to AMBUNTI arriving at the Station at 8 p.m.

---

#### GEOGRAPHICAL NOTE

##### (A) Soils:

Throughout the Kunai area the main type of soil found is one of a hard reddish clay mixture. In some regions, particularly where there are undulating hills, rocky granite out-crops can be seen. There are, in the tracts of bush-lands, an admixture of this reddish clay and a black leamy soil.

On the River itself the Sepik deposits alluvial silt in its flood plains. This is excellent soil which the natives utilize to plant their gardens situated along the river banks.

Weathering of the soil in the Kunai area is not extensive but the constant eroding of its banks by the Sepik tends to carry away considerable amounts of good, fertile soil which could be used to cultivate gardens.

##### (B) Vegetation:

After leaving the immediate vicinity of the Sepik river banks vast expanses of rolling Kunai plains predominate. In the gullies which separate these plains are numerous areas of dense bush. There are considerable stands of Limbom (Kentia palm) and sago palms throughout the region. No extensive stands of good hard-woods are to be found here. Pit pit (wild sugar cane) grows in profusion along the banks of the Sepik.

##### (C) Contours.

The entire area is comparatively level and does not present any extremes in heights thus lending itself to easy walking. Bordering the Sepik the ground is low-lying and swampy.

##### (D) Rivers:

No rivers of importance flow through the Kunai. There are numerous water-ways inter-connecting the villages on the Sepik but these, in most cases, can only be used when the Sepik is in flood.

#### HEALTH AND SANITATION

##### (A) Health.

The over-all health situation is quite satisfactory. The main ailments seen by the patrol were Scabies and a few small Ulcers. A number of natives from BURUI and SARUM were sent to hospital for treatment of Scabies.

There have been a large number of deaths at VAGIPOR, it is thought through Dysentery, and these natives wish to move their village to a new site. Approval was given for this move, after an inspection of the proposed new site, as the present location has no good water supply, very few garden areas and is situated in a sago swamp.

The children of the Luluai, Kultul and MTT of NAMBAGOA were found to be in a shocking state from the effects of jaws. They were ordered to hospital at MAPRIK and the A. D. O. MAPRIK requested that action be taken against these Officials under Reg. 67(A) of the N. A. R.

Apart from this case very few bad sores were seen. The Native Medical Orderlies at KANGANAMAN Hospital were successfully treating cases of jaws and other minor complaints.

The contrast between the present health of the natives to what it was when Mr. Cahil patrolled



HEALTH AND SANITATION  
(Continued)

this area in 1949 is very pleasing. Although the Native hospital at PAGWI is now defunct the natives are attending KANGANAMAN hospital in some numbers. The natives in the BURUI, JAMA area have attended the hospital at MAYFIELD on infrequent occasions.

Lack of supplies and an unwillingness to travel the long distance to AMBUNTI to obtain them have curtailed the activities of the indigent village medical culture. However it is felt that some of these natives may be tempted to attempt cures for all types of diseases with only limited medical supplies at their disposal. If the present set-up of their bringing their sick to the recognized Native hospitals is continued, at least they will be fulfilling their duties and rendering valuable assistance both to their own villages and to the N.M.O.s. at these hospitals, in having the sores etc. properly seen to.

No epidemics of serious proportions have occurred throughout the Kunai or Main River areas during the past two years.

(B) Sanitation: In this respect much is still to be desired. Mr. Cahill's remarks on the inadequacy of the village latrines are still applicable and the mosquitoes are breeding as prolifically as before.

However it was noticed that in some villages the natives have made attempts, in a number of cases very successfully, to erect latrines which are both hygienic and fly and mosquito proof. Wherever such types of latrines were seen the village officials from the nearby villages were brought in and shown these latrines. They were told that similar types were to be built in their villages if the latrines at present in existence did not conform with the indicated standards.

Sanitary conveniences provided for the patrolling officer and police were satisfactory.

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK

The river villages were not so badly affected by the high water as they were previously and consequently there was ample time for the natives to go ahead and commence planting their crops. However it was not until nearly the end of May that the natives made any concerted move to make gardens. When asked why they did not plant earlier and thus obtain say two crops instead of the usual one this enquiry was met with raised eye-brows and shrugged shoulders. Evidently the natives consider it a form of sacrilege to commence gardening activities before June at the earliest.

If the natives could be encouraged to take advantage of the absence of the extreme high water to plant early crops then, in all probability, an abundance of food could be had which would cut out the present near famine periods which all the river villages undergo just after the high water period. This fact was put forward to them for their consideration.

In the Kunai area very little gardening activity was encountered. The natives rely on their sago stands and barter of sago for fish to provide them with food. Game is plentiful in this area and supplies the natives' desire for meat.

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK  
(Continued)

Pigs and fowls are found in great numbers in the Lunai and Main River areas and are breeding well. The number of dogs seen was considerable. These do not appear to play a very important part in the routine of the villages except to act as scavengers and noise makers at night.

Sugar cane, bananas, yams, sweet potatoes and manis are the main food crops planted in the gardens along the Sepik. Small gardens containing onions and tomatoes are sometimes seen.

EDUCATION

There has been no great improvement in this regards over the past two years. At present the number of natives absent at both Government and Mission Schools is 49 compared with a total of 18 in 1949.

No major advances have been made by the missions in this field. The village Catechist system still operates but does not, even now, cater for the educational needs of this area. It does not provide a basic schooling which may be of assistance in later education at either Government or established mission schools.

A number of natives approached this Officer and enquired as to the possibility of attending the Government school at Boram. This matter has been taken up with the District Education Officer. Although enquiries were made about attending schools there does not appear to be a wide-spread desire on the part of the natives to attend schools.

Many of the smaller children in this area would first have to be weaned off betel nut and tobacco before being initiated into the mysteries of mathematics and the like. Child welfare students would be in their element in this area to try and explain away the apparent lack of parental restraint exercised over the children in their daily life. Also in many cases the parents are loth to let their children attend schools preferring them to remain in the villages to assist in the work in the gardens and houses.

Female education would probably suffer a severe rebuff here as the males regard the females as merely gardening tools and bearers of children. They would resent any move for the emancipation of their women-folk.

This problem of sufficient and wide-spread education for this area is one which, unfortunately, cannot be solved over-night. First and foremost is the need to instill some idea of civic pride in the minds of the natives and then, to carry this a step further, by introducing comprehensive and practical education of these natives.

Courses in handicrafts, house building and improvement in the technique of canoe construction etc. would be most beneficial to all. Through a successful implementation of such a policy the need for the education of the children would become more apparent to the natives themselves, and the main obstacle, merely sheer stubbornness on the natives' part, would be overcome. Thus education would be a matter of importance to them all.

Until such time as this realization is brought home to the natives there is not much hope of successfully educating the greater majority of the children.

MISSIONS

Last year the Catholic mission of the Divine word



# MISSIONS (Continued)

opened a new Mission station at TOLOMBI. This means that there are now two Mission stations in the area; one at MARUI under Father KOWALSKI and the latest at TOLOMBI under Father JUNIEMANN.

At present Father JUNIEMANN is engaged in building up his Station and has not, as yet, settled down to any settled routine. It is his intention to commence a small school there and also to operate a small dispensary to attend to the minor illnesses of the surrounding natives.

Naturally, until Father JUNIEMANN becomes familiar with local conditions, the establishment of this new station will not be very noticeable. In time it should prove a boon to the religious needs of the area. An airstrip has been constructed and is used by Bishop Arkfeld in his Auster aircraft.

The siting of this new station at TOLOMBI means that a more comprehensive mission coverage can be given this area than was previously possible from only MARUI.

## CENSUS

A complete census was conducted both in the Annai and Main River area. A copy of these figures is attached for the Director, Department of Public Health.

The following corrections to grand totals shown in the 1949 census are listed here-under:-

WEREMAN 193	SLEI No. 2 82	KANGANAMAN 364
VAGIPUT 78	SLEI No. 1 107	PARAMBEI 475
LANGET 132	AURIMBIT 216	MALINGAI 322
JIGINIMBU 103	NOGURIMBIT 67	SUAPMERI 191
YINDUNGE 1117	KOSIMBIT 154	MOROGO 443
TOLOMBI 211	WORIMBI 207	YENTCHUMANGUA 188
KAMPUPU 60	AUBUNGEI 154	NYAURONGAI 211
KWIMBA 74	MANGUNJANGUT 55	KANDANGAI 299
NAMANGUA 154	YENTCHAN 239	AVATIP 532

Over the 2 year period since the last Census there has been an over-all increase in the population both in the Annai and Main River areas.

In many cases the natural increase of births over deaths has resulted in the increase in population in the village but in the great majority of cases migrations in have been the cause of the increase in population. Most of the migrations have occurred in the census group and has meant the transferring of a family group from one village book to another.

Total births recorded in the Annai area are:-377 as against total deaths of 229 - a natural increase of 148.

Total births recorded in the Main River area are:-326 as against total deaths of 208 - a natural increase of 118.

Migrations IN for the Annai area total:-148 as against migrations OUT of 116 giving an increase of 32.

Migrations IN for the Main River total:-134 as against migrations OUT of 116 giving an increase of 18.

Thus from the period from May 1949 to the date of the present census the natural increase has been 266 with the difference between migrations IN and OUT being 40.

Deaths have been most prevalent in the 0-1 month, 0-1 year and over 13 groups. One unfortunate aspect has been the number of children born who have died soon afterwards. In a number of cases their deaths were caused by mis-carriages but in the

CENSUS  
(Continued)

other cases a variety of reasons were given as the causes of the infants' deaths.

Satisfaction can be expressed as to the increase in the population but a more pleasing result could be attained if the men with 3 and 4 wives would either have children by them or allow them to remarry to a single man.

This particular idea of the native retaining 3 and 4 wives acts as a retarding influence on a greater increase in the population than if each native had only the one wife.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

In the main they do not impress one with any show of vigour in the conduct of village affairs. There are a few excellent village officials but these are over-shadowed by the lassitude and indifference shown by their opposite numbers in other villages.

A general shake-up or, even better, a complete re-election of village officials may prove most beneficial but, in the time that the patrol was in the area, to adopt such a course may tend to lead to other results than those desired.

In quite a few cases the Village Officials are more intent on collecting additions to their harems, if they could be called such, than in implementing and following out the local Government policy. Where cases of mal-practice and in-efficiency were met with, new Village Officials were elected on the vote of the natives concerned. The recommendations for the newly appointed officials go forward under separate cover.

Most villages had been hurriedly cleaned up for the occasion and no attempt had been made to remove the freshly cut grass from the roads and village areas. The village officials concerned were strongly spoken to and advised that a repeat of such behaviour on the next patrol will not go un-noticed.

The bickering between the returning labourers and the village officials still continues. If one was to attend to every minor complaint brought by the Officials against the former then most of the time would be spent in only one or two villages in the whole area. The returnees gradually settle down after a few months of restlessness and efforts were made to facilitate their re-absorption into the normal village life. They were advised that continual disobedience of the Officials' instructions would be dealt with but at the same time the Officials were informed not to make a mountain over a mole-hill concerning a trivial happening.

For the present the majority of the Village Officials have been left in office but a close check is being kept on their activities. If they do not come up to standard then the natives will be approached and requested to nominate alternative officials to fill the positions vacated.

ROADS AND BRIDGES

Some attempts have been made to improve the roads throughout the rural area. In the area around YAMOK and TOLOMBI the roads were excellent but between YAKIAP and SARUM the natives were put on to the task of making immediate repairs and renovations to very poor roads.



ROADS AND BRIDGES  
(Continued)

The natives still persist in throwing sticks and stones into muddy patches and they were told and shown how to drain these muddy patches and so do away with the expediency of building up the roads with sticks and stones.

The MARUI-WAPRIA road is in fair shape but some repairs were made on a number of bridges while the patrol was in the area.

Bridges, a felled tree over small creeks, are satisfactory and enable one to negotiate such creeks without much hardship.

NATIVE AFFAIRS

Generally the area is very quiet and no serious crimes were reported or discovered. One DIAMAN of NGOGOR was arrested and sent to AMBUNAM to be tried for riotous behaviour. Apart from the petty squabbles over women and pigs the entire area is reasonably law-abiding.

Land disputes, some of which have been going on for years, were again brought up for the attention of the "new" Patrol Officer. In all cases the previous decision was re-iterated and the natives advised that even though there had been a change in Patrol Officers at AMBUNAM this did not necessarily mean that the decisions given in prior disputes were now subject to sudden change at the whim of the Patrol Officer.

The main source of trouble through-out this area, more especially in the main river area, is over women. There are many men who have anything up to 4 wives while there may be 10 to 15 single men with no chance of marrying because of this state of affairs. In the case when the former go away to work their wives, feeling that they have been neglected, turn to another man to express their natural outlet. Many is the occasion when a native who is away at work complains that his No. 3 or No. 4 wife is engaged in an affair with another male of the village. Almost in every time the male concerned is a single man.

Although it is fully realized that having 3 or 4 wives may mean prestige for the native concerned the economic factor must be considered in this matter. It is well known that the Mission is striving, not very successfully here, to eradicate this practice but I am more concerned over the effect this practice has on the economic setup of the village than from the religious angle.

Where a native has 3 or 4 wives it means that a majority of the men in the same village are going to remain unmarried. Instead of remaining in the village and having gardens and houses, thus adding to the economic wealth of the village as a whole, the single man naturally turns to the European and goes away to work. The village then suffers as one of its units of production is more or less absent for lengthy periods and does not contribute anything to the general village life. However if the native was able to get married in his village his efforts would be made, to produce food for his family, in the village communal life and thus this would strengthen village life and economy.

NATIVE AFFAIRS  
(Continued)

The native, having three or four wives, was asked as to why, if he wants to keep them, he goes away to work and is not present in the village to help feed and clothe his wives. It was pointed out that, if he remained in the village, there would probably not be any trouble over his wives wishing to have an affair with another man as would be the case if he was absent at work for any length of time. No logical explanation has yet been given to this Officer.

Sorcery still plays an integral part in the society of the natives and any unusual or hard to explain occurrence is usually attributed to the machinations of some malignant spirit.

Ancestor folk legends are gradually dying out and it is a matter of some regret to see this happen as some of these stories are particularly interesting to hear.

Some really fine types of men's houses were seen in the area but, again, the carving of posts and decorations is fast becoming a lost art. This neglect of some of the better types of native handicrafts is not apparently worrying the younger men as all they usually think about is to stroll about in white shirts and shorts smelling of cheap scent - evidently the acme of perfection of the young "bloods" of the village.

Many of the river villages are heavily over-recruited and the absence of the bulk of the more active males tends to lead to a break-down in village activity. A subsistence economy is followed whereas, if all natives were present in the village, there would be sufficient numbers to cultivate larger gardens and thus increase the living standards of the natives as a whole.

The older men of the village are fighting a losing battle in this respect and it must be a sore point with them to see their village life slowly but surely breaking up.

Rowan



APPENDIX

(Ambunti Patrol report 1 of 1950/51 - KUNAI and MAIN RIVER Areas).

REPORT ON MEMBERS OF NATIVE CONSTABULARY

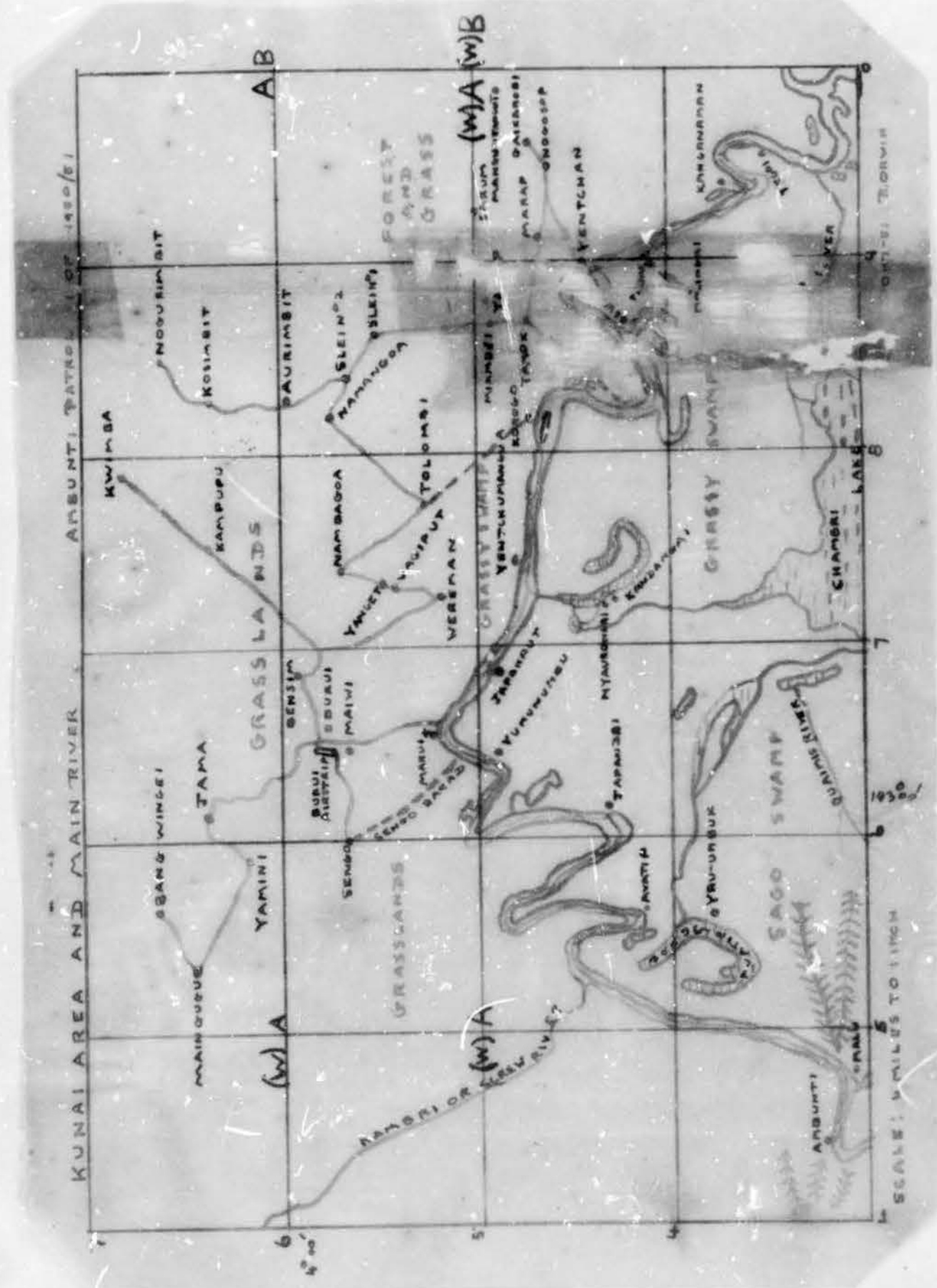
Reg. No. 3729 Lance Corporal SAWWENI.

This member carried out his duties with a high degree of skill. Is quick to gain the confidence of the natives and is firm but tactful in his dealings with them.

*Police*  
His bearing and his conduct were beyond reproach. At all times he comported himself with dignity and as befitting a member of the Constabulary.

A most valuable member and is fitted for higher rank.

*Rowin*





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

WKB30/3.  
Patrol Post,  
Ambunti.  
Angoram Sub-District.  
Sepik District.  
10th July 1961.

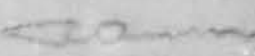
Assistant District Officer,  
ANGORAM.

AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT No. 1 of 1960/61

Attached are copies of the above Patrol Report dealing with a patrol to the Kunai and Main River, from Tegoi to Avatip, areas during April and May of this year.

The delay in submitting this Report is regretted but, as you are aware, I was absent from the Station during June as I was doing an Agricultural Patrol patrol in the Angoram Sub-District in accordance with previous instructions received from you.

Forwarded for your comments and action, please.

  
H. Orwin  
G. I. G. Ambunti.

Territory of Papua and New Guinea.

WKA 30/3  
Sub-district Office,  
ANGORAM.

23rd July, 1951.

District Commissioner,  
WEWAK.

Ambunti Patrol Report No. 1 of 1950/51

Forwarded herewith are four copies of the abovementioned report of a patrol conducted by Mr. R.G. Orwin to the main river villages below Ambunti and to the Burui kunai area.

This patrol was long overdue, and it is gratifying to note from Mr. Orwin's comments that there is considerable improvement in the health of the kunai people since Mr. Cahill's patrol in May, 1949.

The Kunai people around Burui are rather difficult to administer from Ambunti. They are bush people and most of them are without canoes, the only means of transportation on the river. Consequently, if they desire to visit the Government Station at Ambunti they have to walk to one of the river villages and are then dependent on the river people to transport them to the station. As a result it is very rarely that any of these people come to Ambunti. Naprik is much more accessible to them. It is advisable on patrols to this area to make C.S.B. facilities available to the natives, as was done by Mr. Orwin.

Mr. Orwin has been instructed in future to use black ink only on his maps.

*A. Zweck*  
A. Zweck  
a/Assistant District Officer



Amount  
Returned  
to Store



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

## PATROL REPORT

District of AMBUNTI SEPIK Report No. 1 of 51/52

Patrol Conducted by R.G. ORWIN C.P.O.

Area Patrolled CHAMARI LAKES AND HINTERLAND

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans 1

Natives 2 POLICE 1 N.M.O.

Duration—From 27/7/1951 to 1/8/1951

Number of Days 6

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? YES

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services ...../...../19.....

Medical ...../...../19.....

Map Reference AMBUNTI SHEET 4 MILES : 1 INCH

Objects of Patrol 1) CENSUS REVISION

2) ROUTINE NATIVE ADMINISTRATION

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

1 /19

.....  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Patrol Post,  
Ambunti.  
Sepik District.  
4th August 1951.

Assistant District Officer,  
ANGORAM.

REPORT OF A PATROL TO  
CHAMERI LAKES AND HINTERLAND

Patrol Conducted by:- R. G. Orwin Cadet Patrol Officer.

Personnel:- W. Creighton E. M. A.  
Reg. No. 3967 L/Cpl. LINGUT N. G. P. F.  
Reg. No. 6579 Const. TIU N. G. P. F.  
N. M. O. ANDUALI.

Duration of Patrol:- 27-7-51 to 1-8-51 inclusive.

Objects of Patrol:- (1) Census revision.  
(2) Routine Native Administration.

Last D. D. S. Patrol:- (1) 17-12-49 - GARAMAMBU, YEMKAL.  
(2) February 1951.

Personnel:- (1) Mr. J. Cahill Patrol Officer.  
(2) Mr. H. Thomas Patrol Officer.

Last Medical Patrol:- (1) November 1947  
(2) March 1949 - TIMBOMERI, CHANGRIMAN,  
YAMBI YAMBI.

Personnel:- (1) Mr. B. Goble E. M. A.  
(2) Mr. R. McKenzie E. M. A.

INDEX

Patrol Diary	Agriculture and Livestock	Village Officials
Geographical Note	Education	Roads and Bridges
Health and Sanitation	Mission	Native Affairs
	Census	

APPENDIX

Report on Members of Native Constabulary.



#### PREAMBLE

This patrol, of short duration, was mainly to revise the census and introduce Mr. Creighton to this area. The next patrol will be of a longer duration and it is intended to spend some weeks in the MARI area where conditions are not all that could be desired.

#### PATROL DIARY

Friday 27th July	Left AMBUNTI by canoe and proceeded downstream to JAPANAUT. Slept night.
Saturday 28th July	From JAPANAUT to NYAURONGAI by canoe thence by road to the CHAMERI Lakes. Travelled again by canoe to ARINJONE. LUK LUK natives lined here and census checked. To CHAMERI Village. Census conducted of WOMBUN, INDINGEI and KILIMBIT (Hamlets of CHAMERI). Camped.
Sunday 29th July	Observed. General discussions with local Village Officials. Spent night at CHAMERI.
Monday 30th July	To ALBOM for census. Thence to TIMBUMERI and CHANGRIMAN. Census revised for these two villages. Remained at CHANGRIMAN.
Tuesday 31st July	Census conducted for MILFI (MARI group), first time, MENSUAT, YAMBI YAMBI and MARI.
Wednesday 1st August	Proceeded by road and canoe via CHANGRIMAN and TIMBUMERI to GARAMAMBU. Census checked. By road to YERAKAI for census. By road to MALU canoe passage and thence by canoe to AMBUNTI arriving at station in late afternoon.

---

#### GEOGRAPHICAL NOTE

(A) Soils:

The area surrounding the Lakes themselves is composed of an admixture of various types of soils. Bordering on the Lakes the soil is one of a black, silty nature and is very boggy. Here the Lake people plant their small yam gardens.

Around the CHANGRIMAN area the soil becomes more of a clay type although, owing to subsidence and elevation many years ago, granite and river silt can be seen. This applies also to the area from GARAMAMBU to the environments of MALU. In this region, in particular, good quality quartz is found and isolated patches of gold-bearing strata are located here.

(B) Vegetation:

At the time that the patrol was travelling through the Lakes a great profusion of weeds and red and white water lilies covered the water. These made travel most difficult over the Lakes. Many grassy swamps are located throughout this area and from the region around GARAMAMBU across to the SEPIK there are vast expanses of sage swamps. The HUNSTEIN and YERAKAI Hills, as well as the islands in the Lakes, are thickly-wooded and some very fine specimens of hardwood timber were noted.

(C) Contours:

The Lakes are low-lying and are surrounded by the HUNSTEIN and YERAKAI Hills. Mountainous conditions are encountered in the areas around MENSUAT, YAMBIYAMBI and MANI and also from GARAMAMBU until the MALU canoe passage is reached. The Lake villages are situated on the edges of high mountains which rise steeply from the water's edge.

(D) Rivers:

Waterways connect the Lakes to the SEPIK through NYAURONGAI and ARBOM. These are subject to blockage and when the water level is low are difficult to negotiate. Apart from these no large rivers are found in this area.

#### HEALTH & SANITATION

Health:

Over the past two years the health situation has deteriorated to a shocking degree. In every village visited an average of from 10 to 15 natives were ordered to Hospital by either the Patrolling Officer or the Medical Assistant. I have never seen so many cases of yaws, tropical ulcers, scabies and hookworm in any other area which I have visited.

The worst aspect of this situation is that most of the sufferers were children between the ages of 1 and 5 years. This clearly indicates a complete lack of parental concern over the well-being of the children in the area and it is a matter for grave concern if these natives are to increase in population.

In a number of cases people were hidden in the houses and it was only by being constantly on the alert for this contingency that many sick, who may not have otherwise have been seen, were lined for inspection. The apathetic state of mind of these people over the condition of their health has to be encountered to be realized. It is even more disheartening when one realizes that the CHAMERI Lakes have been



# HEALTH & SANITATION (Continued)

the most frequently visited area since the mid-thirties.

Happily the presence of a Medical Assistant at AMBUNTI will now ensure that a complete clean-up of this area can be under-taken. Mr. Creighton will be returning in a very short while to commence an intensive campaign with regards to the health situation. Every native who was ill was ordered to the Hospital at AMBUNTI and the Village Officials and the parents of the children concerned were given a week in which to have them in to the Hospital.

If the natives don't voluntarily avail themselves of medical treatment now available it is emphasized that only drastic and compulsory attendance at the Hospital will save these people who, if they continue as they are at present, are a dying race intent on speeding up the process of self-extinction.

## Sanitation:

Here again much is to be desired in this respect. Even after being repeatedly told to build latrines the natives still defecated in the bush. At CHAMBERI Village the bush at the rear of the village was full of decaying faeces. This was cleaned up under the supervision of the N. M. O. and Police. The natives were warned that any repeat performance of this would be dealt with severely.

It is apparent that the natives do not care where and how they get rid of the waste matter from their bodies and latrines are merely a token gesture to pander to the wishes of the Patrolling Officer and are thus regarded purely as being ornamental and not of any use.

Final warnings were issued to all natives and it was stressed that the present practice of defecating in the bush would not be tolerated.

## AGRICULTURE & LIVESTOCK

Only very small gardens are to be found here. The Lake people exist on smoked fish and sago and only in the Hinterland region is any hunting carried out.

Even though these people use the excuse that they are too busy in their gardens to do any work to clean up their villages I fail to see the logic in this argument as the gardens seen would only take a couple of minutes work each day to cultivate and weed. There is no storing of food and a subsistence economy is practised by all villages.

Figs and fowls are not plentiful but mangy dogs are found in great numbers.

## EDUCATION:

At present there are 24 natives attending either

# EDUCATION (Continued)

Catholic Mission Schools or the Seven Day Adventist School at AMBUNTI. However there is no widespread move on the part of the natives to improve their lot by attending schools and from outward appearance it would appear that they are content with their present miserable existence.

" to pray

Catechists are found in the villages and these gentlemen are not, in any way, leading the natives forward as far as education is concerned. Several of them were reprimanded for interfering in Village affairs. They evidently think that because they wear a cross and a Mission lava lava that they are the local authority on all things spiritual and educational. It is a pity that, instead of prayer meetings morning and night, these Catechists would at least have their "converts" go to Hospital for treatment of sores but it was reported to this Officer, by several natives, that the Father had advised the natives "for the alleviation of their illnesses and thus it would not be necessary to go to Hospital if one was to pray hard, loud and long enough. This report is being investigated and if found to be substantiated a separate memorandum will be forwarded as required. Such a state of affairs, if proved correct, cannot be allowed to remain unaltered.

From casual conversation with a number of natives it is evident that these natives regard the form of religion as implemented by the Catholic Church as a good substitute for their own superstitious beliefs and tend to believe in the tenets of the Catholic faith only because of this fact. Many of the natives, although professed Catholics, have two or more wives and I cannot see how they can reconcile this with the Church teachings and beliefs which they are supposed to follow.

# MISSIONS

The Catholic Mission at MARUI covers this area and now the S. D. A. have established a station at AMBUNTI and are endeavoring to gain adherents also. As mentioned under the heading of Education the Missions are doing very little in this area.

Father KOWALSKI of the Catholic Mission patrols the area on infrequent occasions but leaves the bulk of the work to the Catechists, who, as it has already been stated, do not tend to build up the reputation of the Catholic faith by their high-handed actions and illiteracy.

The S. D. A. Mission have not established any Village schools and have only the one school at AMBUNTI at present.

# CENSUS

A complete revision of the census was made. Figures for the Director, P. H. D. are attached. Mr. H. Thomas did a check census in February of this year but his figures have been included in the present check for the sake of uniformity.



CENSUS  
(Continued)

The following corrections to the 1949 Grand Totals are appended:-

WOMBUN	198
CHANGRIMAN	93
YAMBIYAMBI	81
GARAMAMBU	155

Although there has been an overall increase in the population since the last census the increase is disappointingly small.

Many children have been born and died shortly afterwards and the number of childless marriages noted was considerable.

Until such time as the natives avail themselves of medical treatment and assistance there will not be any appreciable increase in the population as illnesses, left unattended, take their toll of the young children.

LUK LUK, originally JAPANAUT people, have established a permanent village site on one of the islands in the Lakes and are now regarded as being in the CHAMERI Lakes census group. ARINJONE still lines with NYAURONGAI as their's is only a small settlement at present. Natives of MILEI (MARI group) were lined for the first time although their village was not visited. Figures are included for these people.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

Of all seen only one, AIMANGOWI of GARAMAMBU, impressed with his work and ability. A recommendation for his confirmation as Luluai goes forward under separate memorandum.

The Luluai of TIMBUMERI did not impress the writer as being anything more than an opportunist. His village, which was a very poor one, did not endorse his own self-valuations to any great extent. He was advised to clean up his own village before criticising the other Village Officials.

The native WABUKAS of MILEI was in possession of a Luluai's hat but it is doubtful if he has ever been officially appointed. As he hid one of his children, suffering from yaws, it is being recommended that he not be confirmed as Luluai. The Luluai of YERAKAI also hid one of his children as well as his wife and as all of his children were in need of Hospital attention it is considered that he is not a fit person to hold such an office.

There does not seem to be any good alternative candidates for the present Officials and probably they are the best of a bad lot.

ROADS & BRIDGES

Progress through the Lakes was very slow and at times arduous as the water level was very low at this time of the year. The profuse growth of weeds and water lilies which covered the entire Lakes also hindered rapid movement. The canoe passage to AIBOM and CHANGRIMAN were

ROADS & BRIDGES  
(Continued)

navigable although the latter was inclined to be very narrow at points.

Roads from GARAMAMBU to YERAKAI and thence to the MALU canoe landing stage were fair over rough country. The YERAKAI Lagoon was free from weeds but the grassy swamp was again difficult to cross.

Felled logs are the only bridges encountered throughout the mountain areas.

NATIVE AFFAIRS

This area, although free from serious crimes, is very poor in general conditions. The natives are indolent, self-indulgent and very lax in their general cleanliness both in person and village. Complete indifference marked the progress of the patrol through the area and it was only with a great effort that the natives managed to rouse themselves from their inertia and make ready for the census check.

When natives were advised to clean up their villages it took some time for this to sink in and in a number of cases the instructions had to be repeated several times before any move was made to get under way. It seems strange to strike this attitude as, according to Mr. Cahill's report of 1949, the natives were delighted to have a Government patrol in the area.

It was apparent that no preparations had been made for the arrival of the patrol, which may be a good thing, as it caught the natives unawares but there should be no excuse for the filth and squalor prevailing in the villages as the natives have ample spare time in which to attend to the normal requirements of village cleanliness.

Repercussions over the land dispute between CHANGRIMAN and TIMBUMERI were still being felt and this matter was again brought up for settlement. The previous decision was re-iterated, the payments made inspected by me and all concerned advised that this matter was now closed. This dispute had got to the stage where natives with no claim on the land in question were demanding pay. These natives were dismissed speedily.

Some of the villages are, at present, over-recruited and this matter is being brought before the A. D. O. ANGORAM for his information and attention.

Several minor matrimonial matters were settled and the Luluai of TIMBUMERI, who Mr. Cahill had reported as being one of the leading lights in group discussions, was severely censured for the disgusting state of affairs in his village. He was informed that all the talking in the world would not influence a Patrol Officer and that the best way to win commendation was



NATIVE AFFAIRS  
(Continued)

to have a neat, well built village. There has been no re-occurrence of the Cargo Cult which took place during 1949.

The natives of this area are, to all intents and purposes, not prepared to advance themselves and evidently hope to rely on permanent assistance from the Administration and private enterprise to go ahead without having to make any return for work done for them. Unless a move comes from within their own midst to improve their lot then I fear that all the advice and good counsel which has been given these natives over the past 20 odd years will be all for nothing.

In view of the deplorable state of village affairs it is intended, on the next patrol to this area, to spend some considerable time in those Villages needing close attention in order to rectify some of the misconceptions which the natives have with regards to their role in the general welfare and advancement of this region as a whole.

*Donner*

APPENDIX TO AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT 1 of 1951/52

REPORT ON MEMBERS OF THE NATIVE CONSTABULARY

Reg. No. 3967 L/Cpl. LINGUT

A good type who carried out his duties efficiently and capably. Handles natives well and has an excellent manner with them. Is an experienced bush worker.

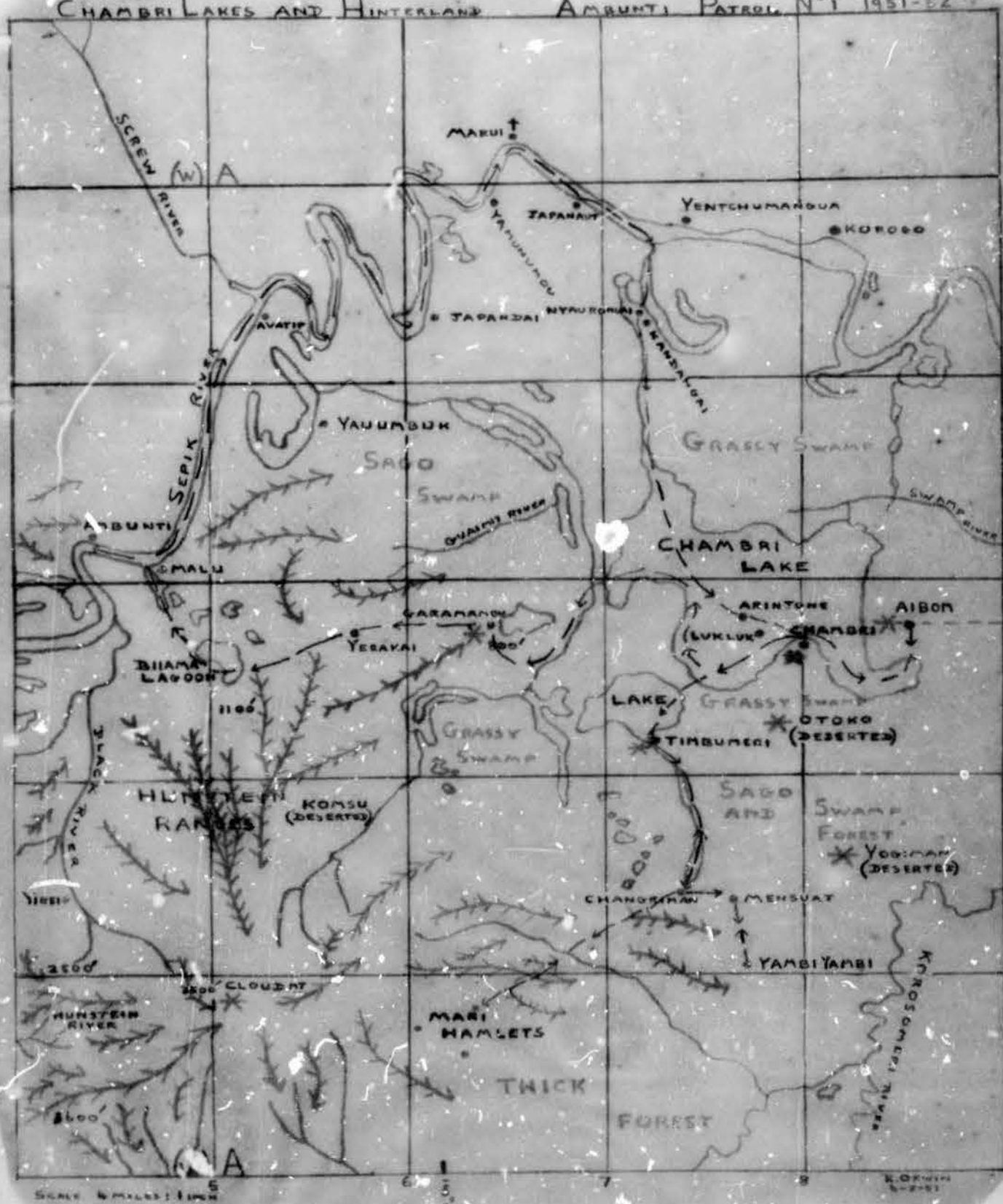
Reg. No. 6579 Constable TIU

Proved most disappointing. Showed no enthusiasm for any work and had to be told to do everything. Tends to be over-awed by the natives and is not sufficiently firm in his dealings with them. Is at his best gossiping with the villagers. If he does not improve it is suggested that he be transferred to town duties where he may prove more satisfactory than on an out-station.

*Roman*



AMBUNTI PATROL N°1 1951-52



Territory of Papua and New Guinea.

WEA 30/3  
Sub-district Office,  
ANGOM.

25th August, 1951.

District Commissioner,  
WEWAK.

AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT No. 1 of 1951/52.

Forwarded herewith are four copies of the above-mentioned patrol report.

The posting of a Medical Assistant to Ambunti and the opening of a Native Hospital at that station should make a vast difference to the health of the natives in the Ambunti sub-division of this sub-district.

Mr. Crwin is to be commended on his vigorous patrolling activity since being posted to Ambunti.

*A. Zweck*

A. Zweck  
Assistant District Officer

Copy to 021207 AMBUNTI.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

WKB30/3.  
Patrol Post,  
Ambunti.  
Angoran Sub-District.  
Sepik District.  
4th August 1951.

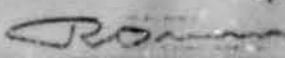
Assistant District Officer,  
ANGORAN

AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT No. 1 of 1951/52

Attached are copies of the above Report dealing with a patrol the Chimbera Lakes and Hinterland areas during July and August last.

The patrol, of short duration only, is the start of the writer's intention to complete a census check of the whole area administered from Ambunti before proceeding on leave at the end of September next. It had, of a necessity, to be brief to allow for the proposed patrols to be done over the next two months.

For your information and action, please.

  
R. Orwin  
O. I. S. Ambunti.

Amount  
Returned  
to Store



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

## PATROL REPORT

District of AMBUNTI SEPIM Report No. 20/51/52  
Patrol Conducted by R.G. ORWIN C.P.O.  
Area Patrolled 1) WASKUK HILLS 2) YESBARI AREA 3) ABLATAIK  
4) NUMAU 5) UPPER KEPIK (MALU - BRUNOWI)  
Patrol Accompanied by Europeans —  
Natives 5 POLICE  
Duration—From 28 8/19 51 to 14 9/19 51  
Number of Days 18  
Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO  
Last Patrol to Area by—District Services ...../...../19.....  
Medical ...../...../19.....  
Map Reference AMBUNTI AND WENAK SHEETS 4 MILES : 1 INCH  
Objects of Patrol 1) CENSUS REVISION  
2) ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....  
Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....  
Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....



[illegible]

REPORT OF A PATROL TO  
(1) WASKUK HILLS (2) NUMAU (3) YESSAN AREA (4) UPPER SEPIK (MALU TO  
HRUGNOWI) (5) ABLATAK

Personnel:

Reg. No. 3279	L/Opl. SAUWENI.
Reg. No. 3967	L/Opl. LINGUT.
Reg. No. 2765	Const. NAMATIN.
Reg. No. 3410	Const. ABENJO-I.
Reg. No. 6490	Const. WAMI.

Objects of Patrol: (1) Census revision.  
(2) Routine native administration.

Personnel: (1) Mr. J. Cahill Patrol Officer.  
(2) Mr. A. J. Zweck Patrol Officer.  
(3) Mr. H. Thomas Patrol Officer.

Personnel: (1) Mr. L. Tomlinson E. M. A.  
(2) Mr. B. Goble E. M. A.  
(3) Mr. E. Wilson E. M. A.

INDEX

## APPENDIX

AK - BINDER  
Report on Members of Native Constabulary

1a

PATROL DIARY

Tuesday 28th August From AMBUNTI to BANGWIS by road. Census conducted for BANGWIS and YELOGU. Camped at BANGWIS.

Wednesday 29th August By road to WASKUK. Census revised. Thence to SASERIMAN for census. To URAMBANJ for night.

Thursday 30th August Census revised for URAMBANJ and TONGWINJAM. Slept at TONGWINJAM.

Friday 31st August Remained at TONGWINJAM. L/Cpl. LINGUT and Constable WAMI joined patrol.

Saturday 1st September Left TONGWINJAM and proceeded by road over grassy swamp, after leaving mountain spur, until canoe landing stage for NUMAU, WA2644 (AMBUNTI Sheet), reached. Followed road through grassy swamp and sago to KOWAKA. Census compiled for KOWAKA and NAGEREI. Slept at KOWAKA.

Sunday 2nd September Observed at KOWAKA.

Monday 3rd September To AMAKI for census. Returned to KOWAKA and moved by canoe down SANCHI River until arrived at BASUWI. Census conducted. By canoe and road to MAI-O - census. To YESSAN for night.

Tuesday 4th September Census done for YESSAN and KAUMBEI. By canoe down the SEPIK to BRUGNOWI, thence to MELIWEI. Census checked in both villages. To YAMBON. Mail received from AMBUNTI.

Wednesday 5th September Revised census for YAMBON. Thence by canoe to AMBUNTI.

Thursday 6th September Remained at AMBUNTI.

Friday 7th September Again at AMBUNTI awaiting arrival of medical supplies for E. M. A.

Saturday 8th September Proceeded by canoe to AVATIP. M. V. "GABRIEL", S. V. D. Mission ship, met here. Spent night at AVATIP.

Sunday 9th September Travelled all day up SCREW River to BIAMANAMBU. Camped.

Monday 10th September Revised census for BIAMANAMBU and walked to AMBUKEN. Census conducted. Slept at AMBUKEN.

Tuesday 11th September To ABLATAK for census. Remained over-night.

Wednesday 12th September Returned to AMBUKEN in afternoon.

Thursday 13th September By road to BIAMANAMBU. Canoe to AVATIP and thence up the SEPIK to AMBUNTI for night.

Friday 14th September To MALU for census and return to AMBUNTI.

---



12  
GEOGRAPHICAL NOTE

(A) Soils:

Throughout the mountainous WASKUK Hills the principal soil is an admixture of black alluvial and red clay. Many out-crops of rocks, presumed to be basalt, are to be seen. In the low-lying areas between the mountain ranges the soil is black in texture. Sand and shale are also present where small water-courses are in evidence.

After leaving TONGWINJAM and proceeding over the grassy swamp, near this village, rich black loam is found. Very little change in the composition of the soil was noticed in the NUMAU area. Conditions here are on par with those in the WASKUK Hills.

On reaching the SEPIK River near MAI-O alluvial river silt is again encountered and this type of soil is experienced until BIAMANAMBU is reached. Soil seen in the ABLATAK area was also of a black loamy nature; red clay can be seen in the kunai areas near ABLATAK village itself.

(B) Vegetation:

Swamp and rain forest growth are predominate throughout the whole area. After leaving the SEPIK dense tangled undergrowth of creepers, vines and ferns is met with. There are many regions of grassy swamps surrounding the NUMAU area. Kunai patches are to be found in the vicinity of ABLATAK.

Many fine stands of limbon (*Kentiaopsis Archontophoenix*) are to be seen along the road between BIAMANAMBU and AMBUKEN. Owing to the swampy nature of the greater portion of the area patrolled millabe timber is not in great evidence.

Between WASKUK and SASERIMAN the track winds through a dense tangle of sago palms and undergrowth. The track from TONGWINJAM to KOWAKA crosses a grassy swamp, one of the very many encountered in this area. Sago swamps are also most prevalent throughout this region. The WASKUK Hills are heavily timbered but millabe timber in quantity is not to be obtained here.

(C) Contours:

In only the WASKUK Hills are mountainous conditions met with. Here the series of ranges vary in height from 1500 feet to 2000 feet. At times they constitute hard travelling. In the other areas visited the ground is level and presents no difficulty to negotiate same. Undulating kunai hills are met with near ABLATAK but these do not present any serious obstacle.

(D) Rivers:

The area patrolled is bound by three main rivers. They are the SANCHI, NUMAU area, SEPIK, YESSAN and UPPER SEPIK areas, and the SCREW, ABLATAK area. Apart from these three rivers there are no other large water-courses to be seen in these regions.

The numerous streams between the mountain ranges and in the gullies in this area are subject to flooding and would be somewhat of a difficulty to ford during the wet season.

HEALTH & SANITATION

Health:

It is most gratifying to report that the over-all health situation for these areas is good. No serious cases were seen in the WASKUK Hills, YESSAN or UPPER SEPIK regions. The establishment of the Native Hospital at AMBUNTI has been appreciated by these natives and the absence of sick in

HEALTH & SANITATION  
(Continued)

the villages speaks for the successfulness of this hospital.

In both the NUMAU and ABLATAK areas, the two remotest regions, cases of Tropical Ulcers and Yaws were seen. It is most pleasing to say that, with the exception of NAGEREI and ABLATAK, those natives seen responded to this Officer's request that they go to hospital. At the time of writing of this report all the NUMAU natives have returned to their villages completely cured and I am sure, from the point of view of impressing the natives of the attributes of medical treatment, that this will be an excellent advertisement for the hospital.

Many sick natives who had been hidden at the time of the previous patrol were produced and there was not the slightest dissension on their part when it was suggested that they return with the O. I. C. to AMBUNTI and seek medical treatment for their sores.

The sick natives at NAGEREI and ABLATAK ran away into the bush although at first they had expressed their willingness to come to hospital. Although N. A. R. s provide for the prosecution of parents who do not bring their children into hospital when they are sick I feel that to apply such Regulations in the NUMAU and ABLATAK areas, at present at any rate, would only defeat the purpose of getting the natives into hospital. If it is stressed, during the next patrols to these areas, of the necessity of obtaining hospital treatment and the natives themselves avail themselves of such treatment I think that a step forward will have been taken in this regards. It is useless to threaten the natives with imprisonment if they do not fully realize why they are being imprisoned. It would be better for all concerned for them to come into hospital willingly rather than be coerced into doing so.

Leeches and mosquitoes were prevalent in the ABLATAK area but the patrol was not troubled by these in the WASKUK and NUMAU areas.

Unfortunately Mr. Creighton, E. M. A. AMBUNTI, was unable to accompany the O. I. C. on patrol owing to a lack of medical supplies. However as the natives responded so readily to the request that they come into hospital it has, to some extent, off-set Mr. Creighton's non-availability for the patrol.

Of particular merit is the village M. T. T. of KOWAKA. This native, trained at ANGORAM, has done a remarkably good job in his village and it was most refreshing to see at least one native who was doing his best to improve the lot of his own particular group.

Sanitation:

Sanitary facilities seen in the WASKUK, UPPER SEPIK and YESSAN areas were, for the most part, satisfactory. As yet the NUMAU and ABLATAK people have to erect and use latrines. This matter has been discussed with M. R.



16  
HEALTH & SANITATION  
(Continued)

Creighton and it has been decided that the best policy to follow would be that Mr. Creighton himself would show these natives how to construct latrines and thus have hygienic latrines built from the out-set. Sanitary facilities provided for patrol personnel were adequate in all areas.

All villages were comparatively clean, more especially those in the NUMAU and ABLATAK areas.

AGRICULTURE & LIVESTOCK

Pigs and poultry are to be found in considerable numbers in all of the villages visited. A noticeable increase in the number and quality of the poultry was seen in the NUMAU and ABLATAK areas.

The swamp and forest dwellers in the NUMAU, ABLATAK and WASKUK regions are amply supplied with fresh meat-the bush virtually teeming with all types of game. Those villages on the rivers catch fish and all the natives use sago as their main food staple.

Corn, the seeds of which were distributed by Mr. Cahill in 1949, has been planted and is being used as a supplementary item of diet by the ABLATAK natives. Native cabbage, tomatoes, in the ABLATAK area, melons and sugar-cane play their part in the natives' diet. Yams and bananas are also eaten by these natives.

EDUCATION

Only in the WASKUK area are there any great number of natives away attending school. At present there are 2 males and 2 females attending Government schools while 30 males and 4 females are attending the S. D. A. Mission school at AMBUNTI. Two natives from the NUMAU area are away at Government schools and 2 male and 2 female natives from BRUGNOWI are at present at the Catholic Mission at TIMBUNKE.

Education has yet to make its presence felt in these areas and I feel that until such time as the NUMAU and ABLATAK people become more organized it will be a most difficult task to implement any educational policy in either of these two regions.

With regards to the other areas it is up to the natives themselves to seek schooling either at the S. D. A. school at AMBUNTI or the S. V. D. School at MAYDI.

MISSIONS

Since its inception at AMBUNTI the S. D. A. Mission has made its presence felt. The majority of the WASKUK natives have become adherents of this movement and the Catholic Church is, at present, engaged in somewhat of a struggle to regain lost ground.

Fthr. KOWALSKI S. V. D. patrols the UPPER SEPIK area and is training Catechist at YAMBON to be sent into the WASKUK Hills. Mission influence has not, as yet, been felt to any great degree in either the NUMAU or ABLATAK areas.

As these natives are still somewhat dis-organized I strongly suggest that any move by the Missions to establish schools in either of these two areas be under the direct control of an European Father. To use Catechists would, I feel, cause trouble as they have, in the majority of cases, proved themselves to be more harmful than helpful to the Catholic faith. An influx of "foreign" Catechist into the NUMAU and ABLATAK areas and their attempts to wield authority over these natives would cause much ill-feeling amongst the natives and tend to destroy the good-will which has been established by Government patrols to these areas.

Until such time as these natives readily respond to Government influence and come to regard patrols, and the attendant work involved, as normal routine I am of the opinion that the sending of semi-trained native Mission teachers into these areas would be a serious draw-back to any progress which is likely to be made by either the Administration or the Mission.

CENSUS

This patrol completes, with the exception of two villages the census of the whole of the AMBUNTI Sub-division. The two villages not visited were WAGU and YIGEL. These two villages can only be reached by canoe and as the canoe passage was blocked, attempts to reach these villages failed. A visit will be made to them as soon as possible.

One correction to the 1949 Census figures for the ABLATAK area is appended herewith:-  
AMBUKEN - Grand Total should read 106.

The census conducted in the WASKUK Hills, YESSAN and UPPER SEPIK areas revealed an increase in population since the last census and is considered quite satisfactory. BASUWI village, WASKUK Hills, is a break-away group from SASERIMAN and is now regarded as being a separate village with its own village book. Previously the BASUWI natives were included in the census figures for SASERIMAN.

A number of new names were entered for the following villages:- KOWAKA M. 14 F. 2, NAGEREI M. 6 F. 9, AMAKI M. 1 - all of NUMAU area. ABLATAK M. 3, F. 1, AMBUKEN M. 3 F. 1 - all of ABLATAK area.

Although the census count for both the NUMAU and ABLATAK areas shows an increase of 196 there are probably a few more natives yet to line. Only in the cases of NAGEREI and ABLATAK were there absentees from the census and I am sure that at least another 100 natives have yet to have their names recorded.



1a  
CENSUS  
(Continued)

It may be advisable for future patrols to remain in these areas for a week or two and patrol the surrounding regions in order to ascertain the exact number of natives located there.

LUGTAMA is now deserted, the people having migrated to AMAKI, NUNG'AI-AI, ABAGU, MASALAGA and MOI were not visited as they are in the DREIKIKIR Sub-division, MAPRIK Sub-District. No additional information was received concerning the YAU natives from the area to the west of the NAMELO River.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

The village Officials encountered were of reasonable calibre. The only exceptions were the Officials of YESSAN. However alternative choices do not seem to be forthcoming and these Officials have been allowed to retain their positions for the present at any rate.

In the NUMAU and ARLATAK areas the natives who had been previously nominated as Officials have done a remarkably good job with regards to improving general village conditions. In a couple of cases inefficiency has marred the general work but it is sufficient to say that, all in all, these probationary Officials have shown themselves quite capable and willing to co-operate with the patrolling officer.

With the exception of the Tultul of ARLATAK and the reputed No. 1 "big man" of NAGEREI, recommendations for the confirmation of the existing village Officials have been made under separate memoranda.

ROADS AND BRIDGES

In the first instance the patrol proceeded through the WASKUK Hills. From TONGWINJAM the patrol crossed a grassy swamp until the canoe landing stage of NUMAU was reached. From this point travel was through swamp and over felled trees to KOWAKA village. Total walking time was 3 hours. This track would be most difficult in the wet season as it is subject to flooding and it is suggested that future patrols do not attempt to cross this area except in the dry season.

From KOWAKA to AMAKI is 1 hour fast walking. Again this track is liable to be flooded in the wet season and would be impassable at such time. A 4 hours canoe trip down the SANGHI River brought the patrol to BASUWI.

It took the patrol 5½ hours to reach AMBUKEN from BIAMANAMBU. This track, winding through dense bush is quite fair although rain is likely to render it somewhat muddy in places.

After leaving AMBUKEN a 2½ hours walk through bush and over kulai brought the patrol to ARLATAK. It is recorded for future information that after only one night's rain this track was flooded waist deep in water in portions.

In both the NUMAU and ARLATAK regions travel during the wet season would be most arduous as these areas become flooded after downpours of rain. It would be a most trying experience to attempt to conduct a satisfactory patrol through these areas in the wet season.

Roads throughout the NUMAU and ARLATAK areas although

ROADS AND BRIDGES  
(Continued)

they cannot be regarded as being first class were cleared and widened to allow for easy progress and this assisted the patrol's movements. As both these regions are subject to flooding constant maintenance on the existing roads would prove to be rather an impossibility. It is felt that as long as the roads are cleaned at the time a patrol is passing through the area that this would be sufficient. Otherwise it would be wasted energy on the natives' part to build proper roads only to have them washed out every time there is a good shower of rain.

No further information was volunteered by the natives concerning the supposed road between ABLATAK and AMAKI although it strongly suspected that such a road does, in fact, exist.

Felled trees, over small water-courses, are the usual means of bridging such streams.

NATIVE AFFAIRS

A spirit of willing co-operation was encountered at all times whilst the patrol was in the areas patrolled. This was evident more so in the NUMAU and ABLATAK areas than elsewhere.

No acts of hostility were met with and all traces of village defence systems have now disappeared. While the patrol was at AMAKI two ABLATAK natives were encountered. This is regarded as a most encouraging sign that these two groups have resolved to forget their past differences and to mingle freely without any fear of trouble ensuing.

All of the natives from the NUMAU and ABLATAK areas who had been away at work previously have now returned to their villages and, in the majority of cases, they have had a good effect on their villages insofar as the natives are beginning to realize the attributes of seeking improvements to the existing conditions in the villages.

Another advantage in having these returned labourers in their respective villages is that one is able to obtain more information on the area as Pidgin English speakers are available to assist in ascertaining facts and figures.

No difficulty was experienced in obtaining carriers or information as regards to the location of the various villages. In fact the natives were only too willing to conduct the patrol to their villages. Of course the natives are still living in scattered groups although they all gathered at a central point, where a rest house had been built, for the purpose of census. A number of patrols through these two areas will be necessary before the natives can be induced to come and live in the one location.

The natives of BIAMANAMBU are becoming rather restless again and have intimated a desire to return to their old site at BENDONGE. As their present site is excellent they were advised to think the matter over very carefully before coming to any definite decision.

Not one crime was reported or discovered and it can be said that these areas are most satisfactory



la

NATIVE AFFAIRS  
(Continued)

in this regards.

In conclusion it can only be expressed that this patrol was a most suitable completion of the patrols carried out from this station as these natives are showing themselves capable of improvement and advancement by their own efforts and assisted by every encouragement from Administration personnel.



1

K. ORWIN 12-9-61



APPENDIX TO AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT NO. 2 of 1951/52

REPORT ON MEMBERS OF THE NATIVE CONSTABULARY

Reg. No. 3279 L/Cpl. SAUWENI

A most capable member. The senior N. C. O. in charge of Police. Carried out his duties efficiently and well.

Reg. No. 3967 L/Cpl. LINGUT

Assisted L/Cpl. SAUWENI most considerably. A good N. C. O. and will go far in the Force.

Reg. No. 2765 Const. NAMATIN

Good bush worker. Is experienced and handles natives well.

Reg. No. 3410 Const. ARENJO-I

Although not possessed of an abundance of intelligence proved himself most satisfactory on patrol. Is willing and always trying.

Reg. No. 6490 Const. WAMI

Is young and keen. A decided asset to the Force. Conscientious in all his duties. Is a capable Constable on patrol.

*CR*

1640 Register

GRA

F

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

WKB30/3.  
Patrol Post,  
Ambunti.  
Angoram Subdistrict  
Jepik District.  
15th September '51

Assistant District Officer,  
ANGORAM.

AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT No. 2 of 1951/52

Attached please find copies of the above report which  
is forwarded for your perusal, please.

This patrol now completes the revision of the census  
for all villages, except WAGU and YIGBI (YESSAN area), that are  
administered from this station.

For your information and action, please.

R. Orwin  
O. I. G. Ambunti.



16 Box Register

GRA

30-11-149

26th October, 1951.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

30/11/149

The Director,  
Department of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

Sepik District,  
District Office,  
NEWARK.  
8th. October, 1951.

PATROL REPORT - AMBUNTI 2-51/52.

Attached is the report of a patrol carried out by  
Mr. Orwin, Cadet Patrol Officer, in the WASKUK Hills and NUMAU  
area.

It is unfortunate that the European Medical Assistant  
could not accompany this patrol, although apparently there  
is some improvement in the health of these people.



*J. R. Rigby*  
.....  
(J. R. RIGBY)  
Acting District Commissioner.

*Mr. Orwin  
19/10/51*

16 Register

30-11-149

26th October, 1951.

The District Commissioner,  
Sepik District,  
WEWAK.

Subject: Patrol Report - Ambunti 2  
1951/52.

Mr. Cadet Patrol Officer Orwin appears to have carried out an efficient patrol and his report of the area is encouraging. It is to be hoped that combined District Service and Medical Patrols can be carried out more frequently, as it is only in this way that the impression made on the native inhabitants will be maintained and strengthened.

Sincere and patient work in the field should ensure the continuance of the gratifying all round improvement in this area.



(J.H. Jones)  
Director, D.D.S. & H.A.

98.



Amount  
Returned  
to Store



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

## PATROL REPORT

District of AMBUNTI SEPIK Report No. 1 of 52/53

Patrol Conducted by P.B. WENKE P.O.

Area Patrolled NUMAU AND ABLATAK SUBDIVISIONS

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives 3 POLICE 1 N.M.O.

Duration—From 21/8/1952 to 29/8/1952

Number of Days 9

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 8/19/51

Medical ABLATAK 4/19

Map Reference AMBUNTI AND WEWAK ARMY STRAT SERIES.

Objects of Patrol 1) REVISION OF CENSUS

2) ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

1 / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ... £.....

Popula

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT No. I of 52/53

Report of Patrol to the Yessan, Numau & Ablatak  
areas, Angoram Sub-District.

Officer Conducting Patrol. P. WENKE. P.O.

Objects of Patrol. Revision of census; Routine Administration.

Duration. 21/8/52 - 29/8/52 incl., 9 days.

Personel Accompanying. Three members N.G.P.F. and one N.M.O.

INTRODUCTION.

Originally it was intended to patrol the Yessan area. However owing to the fact that two of the Yessan villages could not be reached whilst the patrol was in the area, the census figures of the villages that were visited will be held until the remaining two villages have been visited and then the figures submitted as a whole.

The area patrolled is only sparsely populated and only eleven hundred natives were censused.

DIARY.

- 21/8/52. Departed Ambunti per canoe and slept at YAMBON.
- 22/8/52. Departed YAMBON and called in at Brugnowi en route to MAI-O. Censused MAI-O and proceeded to YESSAN. During the afternoon censused YESSAN and KAUMBEL. Inspected Yessan village and camped.
- 23/8/52. Departed from YESSAN and arrived KOWAKA at 3. pm. Camped.
- 24/8/52. Lined and censused the two villages KOWAKA and NAGERHI. During the afternoon inspected KOWAKA village.
- 25/8/52. Departed KOWAKA and after one hour's walk arrived at AMAKI. Lined, censused and inspected village. Camped.
- 26/8/52. Departed AMAKI at 8. am and arrived at ABLATAKA 4.30 pm.
- 27/8/52. Departed ABLATAKA pm for AMBUKEN. Lined and censused.



116  
28/8/52. Departed from Ambuken at 10. am and arrived  
BIAXANAMEMX BIAMANAMBU at 2.30. pm. Lined censused and  
camped.

29/8/52. Departed at 1.0 pm. and arrived at Ambunti 8.0 pm.

#### NATIVE AFFAIRS.

Native affairs in all but one village were found to be very satisfactory. The one exception was ABLATAKA which has only been visited twice before. When the patrol arrived only 23 natives were present out of the total of 90. The writer immediately proceeded down to the village to endeavour to encourage the natives present to sell food to the patrol. Unfortunately a tul-tul present with me spoke to the natives in one house about the T. U. S on their legs. At the time I did not attach any special significance to this but in the morning only two old men and the luluai remained in the village. On investigation it proved that the natives thought I was going to take them in to the hospital, became afraid and ran away into the bush whilst the Luluai was talking with me during the evening. Most of the day was spent in the village hoping the natives would hear the messages sent by the luluai on the Garamut but it appears they had scattered far and wide. A check was made of the names in the village book and since the last patrol through the area 8 young men have gone away to work. It is thought that when these young men return they will have a settling influence on the villagers.

The majority of the natives are rather unsophisticated but nevertheless very law abiding. Carriers came forward readily and quite large quantities of food were made available.

It was hoped that the patrol may have been able to contact the YAU natives living somewhere in the vicinity of the NAMBLO river. It appears that these natives are on friendly terms with the NAGEREI people and frequently exchange visits. The road to YAU however passes through a large swamp which, on investigation, proved to be impassible. The luluai of Nagerei was instructed to advise any of the YAU people that the next Government patrol to NAGEREI would endeavour to reach YAU. The YAU natives are commonly known as "the swamp dwellers".

The majority of the natives are still living in scattered hamlets, although there is now a tendency towards constructing a central village. The tul-tul of AMAKI expressed a desire to erect a permanent village. This idea was encouraged and the villagers were given a short talk on how to lay out the proposed village.

No complaints whatsoever were brought before the patrol for attention.

#### ROADS AND BRIDGES.

The country through which the patrol travelled was most un-inviting. The area is directly behind the WASKUK hills and is one large swampy plain. The patrol passed through the area in the dry season but nevertheless quite a lot of rain fell. The tracks are almost without exception very muddy and frequently mud and water waist high was encountered. A patrol through this area in the wet season would find it virtually impossible to get through.

The road between AMAKI and ABLATAKA was used this patrol for the first time. Previously it was only used on raiding parties between the two villages. Eight hours were spent finding a way, as five natives had to be kept in front cutting a track in certain parts. The road leads through some particularly swampy

112  
sections and two large sago swamps. It would be useless to instruct these natives to improve the road as the small population and the long distances would make it an impossible task.

66-----

#### MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

Originally the patrol was planned as a joint D. D. S. and P. E. D. patrol. However due to some serious cases in the hospital the Medical Assistant could not get away. This was unfortunate as a number of the villages have not yet been visited by a medical patrol.

The three villages in the ABLATAKA group are inland and consequently do not have canoes, and therefore more or less ~~stuntly~~ bluntly refused to come to hospital. At their present stage of advancement it would be most unwise to force them into hospital.

There is however a Medical Aid Post at KOWAKA with a ~~Nxx~~ N. M. A. and N. H. A. stationed there. At present they are receiving a certain amount of co-operation but not as much as desired. The natives have erected a small hospital under the supervision of the N. M. A. but to date it has not been used much at all. The two N. M. A.'s complained to me of the lack of co-operation but it was explained to them that patient handling and not concrete orders would, at present be more effective.

The health of the people varied from village to village. Quite a number of children were found to be suffering from scabbies. At least four tropical ulcers were found in every village. All these were treated by the Ambunti N. M. O. accompanying the patrol. Eight natives from YESSAN village were advised to proceed to hospital and did so. Six were suffering from tropical ulcers.

As can be seen from the statistics 28 births were recorded as against 25 deaths.

Latrines are still more or less unknown in the area patrolled. However as yet the natives are still living in small hamlets and when after a few more government patrols the natives move into villages of a permanent nature, instructions will be given re the construction of latrines.

Generally speaking the natives were not at all clean and a brief talk was given concerning the advantages of cleanliness.

One native came forward when applicants were called for the position of M. T. T. in AMBUKUN village. The native will be coming to Ambunti shortly for a months training at the hospital and then if classed as suitable will take up duties in the village.

6-----

#### VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

All villages were actually only meeting points as the natives spend most of the time in their own small hamlets. The majority of houses were made from limbom (hard wood palm) for the walls and the ~~ix~~ leaves of the sago palm as roofing. The houses are generally fairly roughly built and are in reality nothing more than temporary shelters.

At KOWAKA the natives have a long line of houses on top of a hill that they class as their village. Down below this in



the swamp every family group has a small hut, totally enclosed, for sleeping. It appears that they leave their village or gardens at about 6 pm. and approach to within 50 yds of their hut. All lights are then extinguished and they move forward, enter the hut, close the door and spend the night free from the mosquitoes.

Village officials met on the patrol were not at all impressive. The tul-tul of AMAKI and the Luluai of BIAMANAEU gave the patrol considerable assistance. However the officials have only held office for two years and are yet to learn their duties.

#### MISSIONS AND EDUCATION.

The area visited comes under the Catholic Missionary stationed at TOLOMBI. The natives have constructed churches at the villages KOWAKA and AMAKI, but to date mission influence in the area is very slight.

There are no schools in the Numau or Ablataka regions.

#### CENSUS AND STATISTICS.

Census figures are enclosed with the report. It can now be safely stated that there are no new natives yet to line, with the exception of ABLATAK village. The census figures compiled for this village in 1951 are included to keep the figures reasonably uniform.

#### CONCLUSION

Judging from previous reports there is little doubt that these natives are improving their lot. Only three or four years ago fighting was very prevalent but this has stopped completely.

It was very disappointing to have the ABLATAKA natives run away during the night, but as these natives are very isolated and not on very good terms with their neighbours I consider that they have reason to be timid and a little frightened. Under the circumstances it was considered that strong action would be most unwise and when the patrol departed liberal gifts of salt and tobacco were handed to the Luluai for distribution.

P. B. WENKE P.C.

APPENDIX. A.

REPORT ON NATIVE CONSTABULARY.

Reg.No. 3410 Const. ABENJO-I

Senior member and in charge. Good reliable Constable.  
Not particularly bright but always trying.

Reg.No. 2765 Const NAMATIN.

Good bush worker. Knows his job ~~well~~. Handles natives well

Reg.No. 3864. Const. YANGIWAN.

Lacks initiative. A non-paying passenger. on the patrol.

*P.B. Wenke*  
P. B. WENKE.

P.O.



APPENDIX. B.

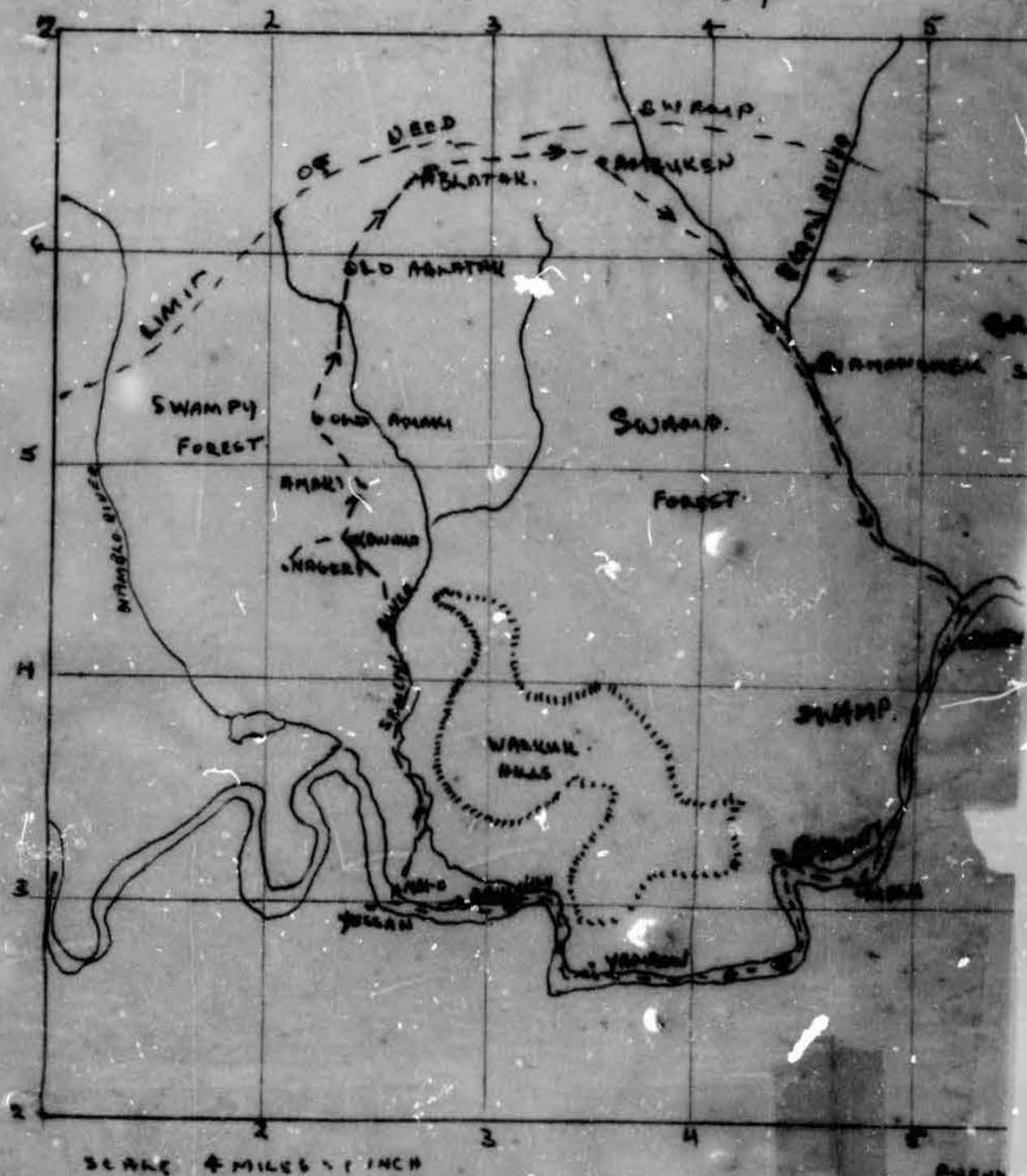
REPORT ON NATIVE MEDICAL ORDERLY.

Number AMB. 4. MOPANI N. M. O.

Carried out his duties efficiently. Inclined to be overbearing with the less sophisticated natives.

*P.B. Wenke*  
P. B. WENKE. P.O.

AMBUNTI. PATROL. No. 1 of 52/53.





REPUBLIC OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

36/11/187

P/R.No.1.52/53.

The Director, District Services  
Department of and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

Sepik District,  
District Office,  
WEWAK.

22nd. October, 1952.

PATROL REPORT NO.1/52-53 - AMBUNTI.

Three (3) copies of the undermentioned report are submitted herewith.

Mr. Wenke was recently transferred to this District after serving a term at Morobe. This is his second patrol in the Sepik District. When the staff position permits it is my intention to post an additional officer to Ambunti in order that patrolling can be intensified.

NATIVE AFFAIRS. I have instructed Mr. Wenke to conduct a "follow-up" patrol to the ABLATAKA area in three months time. Constant patrolling will no doubt cause the natives to lose their timidity.

*Alan Timperley*  
.....  
(A. T. Timperley)  
Acting District Commissioner.

*Mr. Miller  
23/10/52*

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

P/R.No.1.52/53.

The Director, District Services 1952  
Department of and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

Sepik District,  
District Office,  
WEWAK.

22nd. October, 1952.

PATROL REPORT NO. 1/52-53 - AMBUNTI.

Three (3) copies of the undermentioned report are submitted herewith.

Mr. Wenke was recently transferred to this District after serving a term at Morobe. This is his second patrol in the Sepik District. When the staff position permits it is my intention to post an additional officer to Ambunti in order that patrolling can be intensified.

NATIVE AFFAIRS. I have instructed Mr. Wenke to conduct a "follow-up" patrol to the ABIATAKA area in three months time. Constant patrolling will no doubt cause the natives to lose their timidity.

*Allen Timperley*  
.....  
(A. T. Timperley)  
Acting District Commissioner.



30-11-187

31st October, 1952

The District Commissioner,  
Sopik District,  
WENAK

PATROL REPORT NO. 1/52-53: AMHIGETI

The Report of Mr. Patrol Officer P.B. Wenke's Patrol to the Yessem, Numan and Ablata areas has been received with thanks.

Considering that only three or four years ago, fighting is said to have been prevalent in this area, the native situation in most of these villages is at present encouraging. However I feel the follow-up Patrol you have called for is most necessary in view of the misunderstanding at Ablata village. Perhaps on this occasion the Medical Assistant could accompany the Patrol and by sympathetic treatment of the ailments of these unsophisticated people at village centres, give them more confidence in medical aid and allay their fears of visiting the native hospital when it is necessary for them to do so. The native Medical Officer Mopani should be restrained from acting in an overbearing manner towards these people.

The, at times, difficult and unpleasant nature of travelling in this type of country is well known and the successful efforts made by field officers to get through and get the job done in a thorough manner are much appreciated.

*A.A. Roberts*  
(A.A. Roberts)  
A/Director

P.B.

## VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1952

АМБУНТИ.

ANGORAM. S.D.

SEPIK DISTRICT.

Govt. Print.—3553/7.61.

[illegible]

ABLATAK SUB-DIVISION.

[illegible]



Amount  
Returned  
to Store



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

## PATROL REPORT

District of AMIBUNTI SEPIK Report No. 2 of 52/53

Patrol Conducted by P.B. WENKE P.O.

Area Patrolled CHAMBRI LAKES AND HINTERLAND

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives 4 Police 1 N.M.O.

Duration—From 30/9/1952 to 12/10/1952

Number of Days 13

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ...../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol 1) REVISION OF CENSUS

2) ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ..... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ..... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ..... £.....

Popul

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT NO.2 OF 1952/53.

Report of Patrol to the CHAMBRI Lakes and interland areas, Angoram Sub-District, Sepik District.

Officer Conducting Patrol.

P.B.WENKE. P.O.

Objects of Patrol. 1. Revision of census. 2. Routine Administration.

Duration. 30/9/52 - 12/10/52 incl. 13 days.

Personel Accompanying.

Four members N.G.P.F., one N.M.O.

INTRODUCTION.

Originally it was intended to patrol the Chambri area, but whilst in the Lakes word was received from Mr. Durham, recruiter in the BURUI area, that a native had been murdered near BURUI. The patrol then proceeded to BURUI, apprehended the murderer, then proceeded back to Chambri to complete the patrol.

DIARY.

- 30/9/52. Departed Ambunti per M.V. KUEAU. Slept JAPANDAI.
- 1/10/52. Proceeded inland to NYAURANGE and thence inland to the first Chambri village, ARINJONE. Lined and inspected and then moved on to CHAMBRI village.
- 2/10/52. Lined censused and inspected the three CHAMBRI hamlets, INDEGEI, WOMBUN and KILIMBIT. Slept again at CHAMBRI.
- 3/10/52. Proceeded to AIBOM. Lined and censused.
- 4/10/52. Proceeded to TIMBUNMERI. Censused and camped.
- 5/10/52. Word arrived from BURUI about a murder. Patrol proceeded to BURUI.
- 6/10/52. Proceeded to BANGWINGE village to investigate murder. Witnesses assembled, body viewed. Patrol walked back to BURUI station.
- 7/10/52. Dayspent over minor matters at BURUI.
- 8/10/52. Departed from BURUI for the CHAMBRI Lakes. Arrived LUKLUK hamlet. Censused and then proceeded to next and slept.
- 9/10/52. Departed from LUKLUK and arrived CHANGRIMAN at noon. Lined and inspected CHANGRIMAN, MENSUAT and YAMBIYAMBI.
- 10/10/52. Departed for MARI and Hamlets. Lined and censused and camped.
- 11/10/52. Left MARI and arrived at GARAMAMBU at 3.p.m. Lined and censused.



DIARY Continued.

12/10/52. Departed GARAMAMBU and arrived YERAKAI 9.am. Lined and inspected and then proceeded back to AMBUNTI.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

Generally speaking the native situation in the area is far from satisfactory.

Two days warning were given concerning the patrol's arrival but the patrol arrived and was greeted with an air of complete indifference. Food, of which there is a reasonable amount, had to be literally 'dragged' out of the villagers.

Carriers and paddlers for canoes were very slow in coming forward and frequently police boys had to be sent into the houses to rouse the men.

The housing and general cleanliness of the villages was extremely bad considering the length of time Government patrols have been visiting this area. Cleanliness of the male natives was fair but the majority of the women and children were very dirty and untidy.

An example to illustrate the 'couldn't care less' attitude of these people is that in the village of CHAMBRI, population 600, the once really majestic 'hau tambaram' is slowly but very surely falling apart. It is quite evident that no repairs or maintenance has taken place for at least five years.

It is the writer's opinion that during the last three or four years these natives have been treated far too leniently and consequently have adopted a lackadaisical attitude. Consequently to correct this twenty natives were charged under section II9 of the Native Administration Regulations, for failing to carry out the lawful command of a luluai ~~and~~ to clean ~~his~~ houses and surrounding area.

Short talks were given in every village, and the natives were advised that if they did not stir themselves and repair the houses very stern action would be taken on the officers next visit to the village.

MEDICAL & HEALTH.

The health situation in the villages is not at all good. Approximately 70 natives were sent into the hospital at Ambunti suffering from tropical ulcers, scabbies and yaws. Unfortunately the majority of the patients were children, which again illustrates the attitude of the natives in the area.

~~through the area and the orders were issued by the previous E.M.A.~~

Very strict orders were issued by the previous E.M.A. through the area ~~and the~~, concerning latrines and these orders were carried out, the latrines being quite good.

AN aid post has been constructed by the natives at CHANGRIMAN but to date no N.M.A. has been posted to the area. This matter was taken up with the Medical Assistant at Ambunti and it is to be hoped that a N.M.A. will be posted there shortly, as the area is in great need of someone who can administer elementary medical treatment.

EDUCATION.

The Government have no schools or teachers in the area visited.

At present only nine natives are absent from their villages attending schools, which are located at Ambunti and Burui. The Catholic and Seven Day Adventist Missions have schools in practically every village but these are purely for religious training.

Until the natives in this area stir themselves and get a little civic pride I certainly would not recommend that a Government school be opened in the area. The reasons for the deplorable state of the village, blamed the villagers for not hearing their commands. This is undoubtedly true to a large extent, but the officials were advised that if these incidents were reported it would not ----- cooperation they desire.

MISSIONS.

Two missionaries operate in the areas visited. They are, the Catholic Mission with headquarters at MURUI and the ~~SEVEN DAY~~ SEVEN DAY Adventist Mission with headquarters at AMBUNTI.

The Catholic Mission have Catechists in every village, who try to teach the villagers religion. However the calibre of the mission boys is not too good and the Catholics are definitely losing ground in the area. The churches are generally very dilapidated looking buildings. Father KOWOLSKI who is at MURUI patrols the area on infrequent occasions.

The Seven Day Adventist Mission have only been in the Ambunti Sub-District for two years but are very respected by the natives. At present they have only one outpost in the CHAMBRI LAKES and that is at CHAMBRI village. The Seven Day Catechists are a very good type of native, very respectful and helpful to the patrolling officer.

A complaint was laid by the villagers of WOMBUN hamlet to the effect that the Catholic Catechist was trying to override the village officials. However the natives themselves dealt with this, before the officers arrival, by advising the catechist to move on to another hamlet. A short talk was given on the duties and powers of village officials.

CENSUS.

A complete census check was made of the whole CHAMBRI area. ARINJONE hamlet, an offshoot of NYAURANGE village (a Sepik village) will now line with the CHAMBRI people and be included in the CHAMBRI census group.

Over the previous fifteen months there have been 54 births recorded as against 43 deaths. Unfortunately 20 of these deaths were children. It is considered that with the Aid Post established at CHANGRIMAN village the infant mortality rate will decrease.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

The majority of the travelling was done by canoe. The level of the water in the lakes was low and travelling was particularly slow and most uncomfortable as mosquitoes swarmed all over the canoe as soon as the grass was disturbed.



pula

What roads that were encountered were found in reasonably good condition. All bridges consisted of a tree felled across a stream.

REPORT ON NATIVE COMPLAINTS.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Throughout the whole patrol the officer did not find one official who gave the impression of being a leader, or who had the ability to handle village affairs.

Naturally all officials when asked the reasons for the deplorable state of the village, blamed the villagers for not hearing their commands. This is undoubtedly true to a large extent, but the officials were advised that if these incidents were reported it would not take long to get the co-operation they desire.

The prestige of the luluais and tultuls in the CHAMBRI LAKES is almost nil. Concrete instructions were given in every village in the presence of all natives and all were advised that if the instructions were not carried out the offenders would be dealt with under the N.A.R.

CONCLUSION.

It is the writers intention to conduct a follow-up patrol into this area in about four months time to check up on the progress made. Only strict handling will buck these natives up and make them realise their responsibilities.

P.B. WENKE. P.O.

AMBUNTI.

APPENDIX A.

REPORT ON NATIVE CONSTABULARY.

L/Cpl. LINGUT. Reg No. 3967.

An excellent N.C.O. Handles natives well. Highly respected amongst all natives.

Reg. No. 6473 Const LAU.

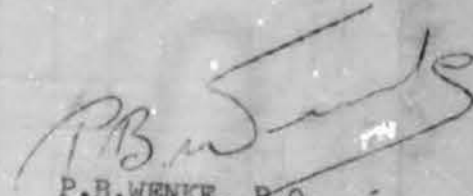
Responds well to firm handling. A very reliable and loyal constable. ~~Washing~~ Uniform and equipment always spotlessly clean.

Reg No. 3864 Const. YANGIWAN.

Reliable and loyal. Not very bright and too easy when handling natives.

Reg No. 3410 Const ABENJO-I.

Not bright but a trier.

  
P.B. WENKE. P.O.

AMBUNTI.



## CHAMBERLAIN, LAKES + HINTIKKANEN

Year 1952.

Govt. Print. Price—\$7.50.

[illegible]

# CHAMBRI LAKES + HINTERLAND.



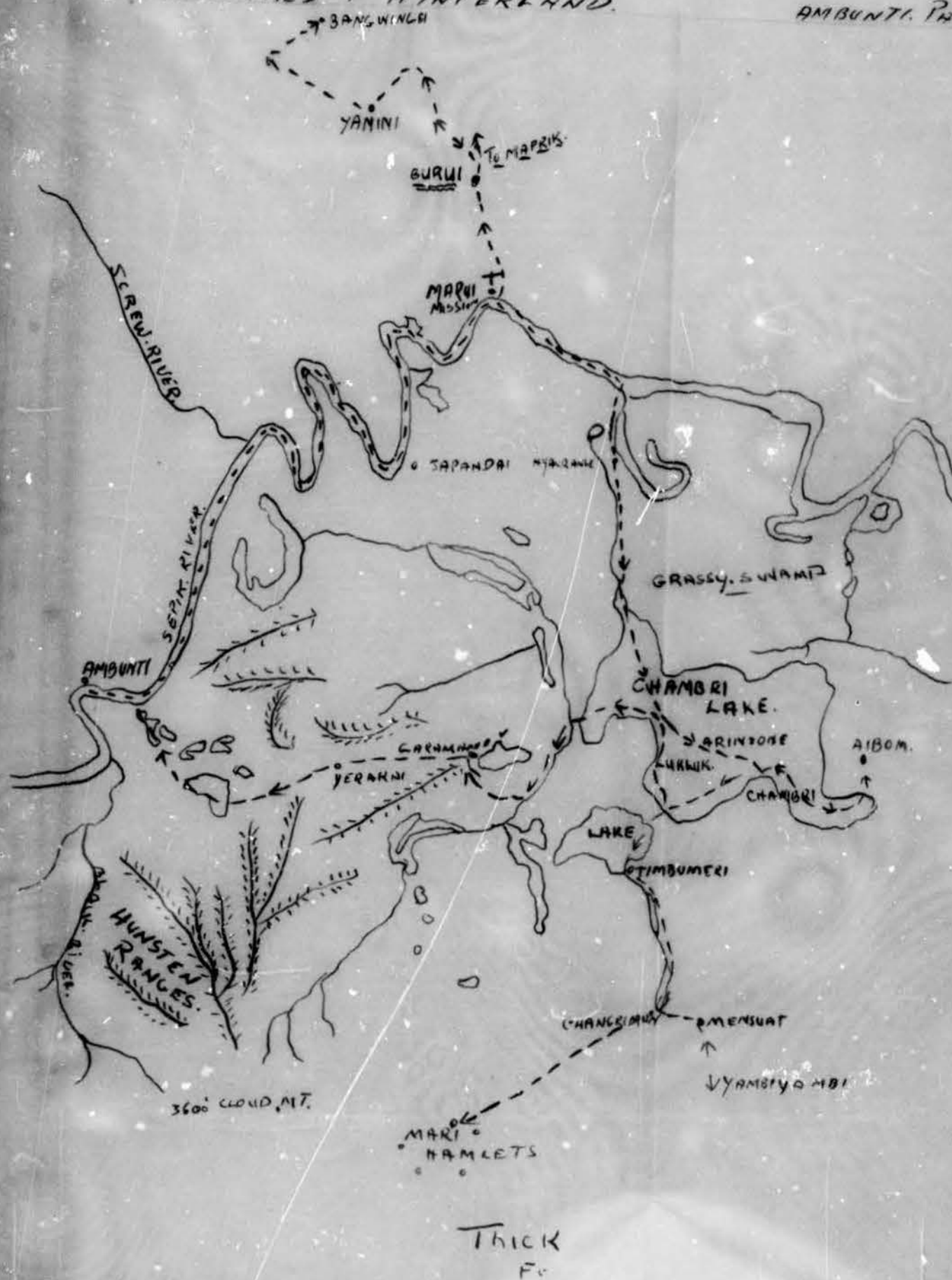
THICK  
F.

SCALE 1 MILE = 1 INCH



# CHAMBRI LAKES + HINTERLAND.

AMBUNTI. PATROL. 2. 05/2/53.



SCALE 4 MILES: 1 INCH

la  
TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

30/11/1952

ATT/GHG.

P/R. 2/52-53.

The Director,  
Department of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

Seik District,  
District Office,  
WEWAK.

4th. December, 1952.

PATROL REPORT NO. 2/52-53 - AMBUNTI.

MR. P. WENKE. P.O.

Three (3) copies of the abovementioned report are submitted herewith.

The report reflects an unsatisfactory state of affairs in the CHAMBRI Lakes area and a "follow-up" patrol will be conducted in a few months time. I hope to post an additional officer to AMBUNTI when the staff position permits.

*Allen Timperley*  
.....  
(A. T. TIMPERLEY)  
Acting District Commissioner.

*Mr. John H.  
Nov 12  
12*



30-11-1952.


17th December, 1952.

The District Commissioner,  
Sepik District, WEWAK.

Subject: AMBUNTI Patrol Report No. 2/52-53.  
Patrol Officer P. Wenke.

Receipt of the abovequoted report is acknowledged.

2. In such areas, I have found it best to set out the work and have a list of the names of the men ordered to carry it out, in the Village Register. Thus appropriate action can be easily undertaken by the following patrol.

  
A.A. Roberts,  
(a/Director, DIS & NA)



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

## PATROL REPORT

District of AMBUNTI SEPIK Report No. 3 of 52/53

Patrol Conducted by P.B. WENKE P.O.

Area Patrolled YESSAN AREA, WASKUK HILLS, UPPER SEPIK

Patrol Accompanied by European 1

Natives 5

Duration--From 22 8 52 to 23 8 52  
4 2 52 to 7 12 52

Number of Days 12

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? YES

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services / / 19

Medical / / 19

Map Reference

Objects of Patrol 1) CENSUS

2) ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £



Popula

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT No. 3 of 52/53.

REPORT ON PATROL TO THE YESSAN, WASKUK, AND UPPER SEPIK AREAS, ANGORAM SUB-DISTRICT, SEPIK.

Officer Conducting Patrol.

P.B. WENKE. P.O.

Objects of Patrol.

1. Revision of census.
2. Routine Administration.
3. Endeavour collect additional information concerning MARI murders.

Duration.

12 days.

Europeans Accompanying.

Mr. H. POGMORE. E.M.A. Ambunti.

Personel.

4 members N.G.P.F.

1. N.M.O.

INTRODUCTION.

Owing to the inaccessibility of some villages during the dry season the patrol was carried out in three stages, and includes three regions, The Yessan area, The Waskuk Hills, and the Upper Sepik.

PATROL DIARY.

- 22/8/52. Lined the three villages, MAI-O, YESSAN, and KAUIMBU whilst en route to the NUMAU and ABLATAKA areas.
- 4/12/52. Departed from Ambunti with Mr. Pogmore and arrived WAGU at 4 pm. Censused the small villages and questioned the males concerning their relations with MARI villagers.
- 5/12/52. Departed WAGU and after six hours per canoe and foot reached YIGEI-YIGEI village. This evening had talks with the elders of the village.
- 6/12/52. Lined YIGEI village and proceeded back to Ambunti.
- 12/12/52. Departed Ambunti with Mr. Pogmore. Arrived BANGWIS village, in the WASKUK HILLS, at 12 noon. In the afternoon lined the villages BANGWIS and YELOGU. Inspected housing.
- 13/12/52. Departed BANGWIS and arrived WASKUK 1 pm. Lined and inspected village.
- 14/12/52. Departed WASKUK and arrived URUMBANJ. Lined URUMBANJ and then proceeded to SASEREMAN. Censused SASEREMAN and walked back to URUMBANJ for the night.
- 15/12/52. Departed URUMBANJ and walked to TONGWINJAN. Lined, censused and inspected.

- 16/12/52. Departed TONGWINJAM and proceeded on foot and canoe to BASUWI hamlet. Censused and then moved on to BRUGNOWI. Censused and camped in the village.
- 17/12/52. Departed for MEDEWEI. Lined and inspected and then proceeded to YAMBON. Censused the village and camped.
- 18/12/52. Departed YAMBON for Ambunti.
- 22/12/52. Proceeded to MALU village. Inspected censused and canoed back to Ambunti.

#### NATIVE AFFAIRS.

The patrol received willing co-operation throughout the whole journey. This was more evident in the WASKUK hills area than in the Sepik villages, who are far more sophisticated than the hill people.

No trouble was experienced obtaining canoes or carriers and food was brought forward to the officers and police in the majority of villages.

The WASKUK natives, who the writer considers the most co-operative and willing in the Ambunti district, are a very law abiding group with a happy nature. Ambunti relies almost entirely on the WASKUK people for supplies of sago and native foods. All requests from the office for vegetables are promptly fulfilled.

A few minor squabbles were heard in the WASKUK area but these were generally settled by arbitration.

All was found in order in the Upper Sepik villages. Most of males have been away to work since the war and consequently most of the villagers have a few pounds stored away. Most of the work seems to fall upon the women who are continually either washing sago or netting fish.

The YESSAN division comprises only 460 natives who could be described as swamp dwellers. The majority of these natives have had very little contact with Europeans and still retain the dress and facial ornaments from the old days. The officials in the area were very helpful and all villages lined without any difficulty. The YIGEI-WAGU natives are still regarded as 'new Natives' by the Sepiks but a number were induced to return to Ambunti with the patrol, for a short visit.

Extensive enquiries were made regarding the nomadic people who are reputed to live in the Hunstein ranges behind YIGEI. No information whatsoever was gained and the officer is doubtful if the YIGEIS have any contact with the natives further inland. Previously the MARI people stated that the YIGEIS had killed seven MARI, but it has since been found that the name YIGEI was used loosely to mean the natives further inland. Further enquiries will be made when the writer does a patrol to the headwaters of the KROSAMERI River, in the near future.

#### MISSIONS AND EDUCATION.

Two missions operate in the areas visited. These are the Catholics and The Seven Day Adventists.

The BANGWIS villagers until six weeks ago were strong Catholics. However the Seven Days sent a teacher in, at the village's



a

3.

request, all the natives turned S.D.A. overnight. All have now ceased eating pig, chewing betel-nut, and smoking tobacco, except the 'big' men who have granted themselves a dispensation.

The Catholics have catechists spread throughout the areas patrolled but the amount of co-operation they receive is negligible. Father Kowolski of MARUI patrols the area.

Mr. E. RATHALL, who is at present in charge of the mission station at Ambunti, has twenty young boys from the Waskuk area at the Ambunti Mission school.

Generally speaking the missions have very little power over the natives and one cannot help but gain the impression that the natives tolerate the missions for what they can get out of them. In some parts and areas, even in the Waskuk area, the natives are very hostile to the missions.

VILLAGES AND HOUSING.

The villages in the Waskuk area are all constructed on razor back ridges, undoubtedly a defence measure in the past. The order is most haphazard and actually the villages are rather unattractive. The houses are built on the ground, the sides made from the bark of sago palms and the roof of sago leaf thatching. There is a small trap-door at one end which is fastened at night to exclude the mosquitoes and cold winds. The houses bear a marked resemblance to the houses in the ONO and BUBU valleys, Morobe Sub-District.

YESSAN natives' main village houses are nothing more than lean-to's. At night all natives retire to small mosquito proof huts in the swamp.

BRUGNOWI housing was found to be particularly poor even though instructions had been issued previously to remedy the state situation. Four houses were ordered to be pulled down by the owners under Section II 2B of the Native Administration Regulations.

JAPANESE WAR GRAVES.

Enquiries were made at all villages but no information of Japanese dying in the area was forthcoming.

P.B. Wenke  
P.O.

O.I.C. AMBUNTI.

### AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

In the WASKUK area food is plentiful. The staple diet is sago and this is supplemented with Yams, pumpkin, kau-kau, taro, bananas, pawpaws and a limited number of coconuts and pineapples. Most of the villagers own a pig or two but these are reserved for ceremonial occasions. Fowls are reasonably scarce throughout the area. The WASKUKS trade sago for smoked fish with the Sepik River natives.

The main food on the river is sago and fish. Yams, pumpkins, bananas and pawpaws help to vary the diet. May flies are also eaten when available. They are usually scooped from the river, wrapped up in sago palm and smoked. Eventually they are eaten with fried sago.

### ROADS AND BRIDGES.

In the WASKUK area all travelling is done by foot. The region consists of a rugged island of hills set in the middle of the Sepik swamp plain. The walking time between villages never exceeds three hours, and although the walking is hard while it lasts it is nevertheless most pleasant compared with the mud and slush of the river areas. There is room for improvement in the actual construction of the roads and instructions were issued to this effect.

WAGO and YIGEL villages are very difficult to reach due to the grassing up of the barads. An alternate route was taken to YIGEL village, which entailed wading for four hours through grass and sago swamp.

The main Sepik villages are all accessible by canoe. Usually 4-5 large canoes were required to transport the entire cargo. No bridges are necessary in the areas visited.

### HEALTH AND DISEASE.

As the E.M.A. accompanied the patrol this section will be dealt with briefly.

In the WASKUK HILLS area the general health the general health is very good. Only a few tropical ulcers and scabbies amongst the children were encountered. These people have a wide variety of foods and a pleasant climate most of the villages being 800-1000 ft above river level.

The health of the river natives is not as good as the mountain people. Quite a number of tropical ulcers and small sores were seen. These were advised to proceed to Ambunti hospital for treatment.

The upper Sepiks were found to be particularly dirty especially the children. The Medical Assistant addressed several villages on the benefits of washing.

Sanitation was satisfactory in the majority of villages. The deep pit is the latrine generally used.



AMOUNTS PAID: No 30/52/53

SCALE. 4 MILES TO 1"





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

## PATROL REPORT

District of AMBUNTI SEPIK Report No. 4 OF 52/53

Patrol Conducted by P.B. WENKE P.O.

Area Patrolled WIMAS RIVER

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives 31

Duration—From 20/1/1953 to 30/1/1953

Number of Days 11

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 1/19

Medical 1/19

Map Reference NO. 0441 AMBUNTI 4 MILES SERIES

Objects of Patrol 1) CONTACT NATIVES RESPONSIBLE FOR THE MARI MURDERS 2) EXPLORE THE AREA.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

1 / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £



opul

Males	In	M	F
Females	In	M	F
In Child Birth	M	F	F

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT No. 4 of 52/53.

REPORT ON PATROL TO THE WIMAS RIVER, KROSAMERI RIVER HEADWATERS, ANGORAM S. D. SEHK.

Officer conducting Patrol.

P. B. WENKE. P. O.

Objects of Patrol.

1. To endeavour to contact the natives responsible for the MARI murders.
  2. To generally explore the area.
- 11 days.

Duration.

Personel.

- 5 members N. G. P. F.
- 1 Native Medical Assistant.
- 22 carriers.
- 3 guides and interpreters.

INTRODUCTION.

The patrol failed in its main objective, that is, to contact the natives responsible for the murder of the seven MARI natives. The second objective was but partly achieved, due to adverse conditions, however this will be dealt with more fully further on.

PATROL DIARY.

20/1/53. Departed 7 am from Ambunti per the M.V. OSPREY. Called at YENCHAN, JAPANAUT and KOROGO and finally camped at MINDIMBIT.

21/1/53. Departed MINDIMBIT at 15am and arrived KROSAMERI village 8.00am. Met by Constable BIVI who had assembled 22 carriers and four canoes. Purchased 500lbs native foods to augment rations. Attached canoes to the stern of Osprey and proceeded up the KROSAMERI River. Arrived YAMBI YAMBI village at 4 pm. Met by Constables AKOBI and NAMATIN. These had been despatched from Ambunti via the Chambri area to arrange the purchase of additional native foods for the trip. Camped at Yambi Yambi.

22/1/53. 7. am. Loaded patrol gear into canoes and commenced the pull upstream. M.V. Osprey headed back for Angoram. Heavy rain last night and river noticeably higher. Current rather strong but by keeping close to the pit-pit quite good progress. At three noticed two houses on a hill. This proved to be OTUK a small MARI hamlet. Some natives interviewed and one survivor of the previous attack recruited as a guide.

Patrol diary continued:

- 23/1/53. very heavy rain last night. Tried road formerly followed followed by mari natives. Road passed into swamp, which, due to heavy rains and highwater was impassible. Since Yambi Yambi patrol had been canoeing up WIMAS River and owing to condition bush track decided to continue upstream. Pulled up river until 4.30 pm. Difficultly experienced in finding camp site due to flooding.
- 24/1/53. Terrential rain again last night. Broke camp 7. am and continued pull upriver. 10. am Guide thought he recognised an range of mountains as former 'bung' site. Went ashore hid canoes in the bush and preceeded inland. Immediately ran into waist-deep sage and mangrove swamp. After two hours turned back as carriers could not walk and carry gear. Arrived back at canoe site at 2. pm. Camped here the night.
- 25/1/53. Broke camp 6.30 am. Decided to again try pulling upstream. Continued till 4.30 pm. Tide very strong and progress slow. Came upon gorge and rapids. Officer went ashore looking for camp site. By accident stumbled upon a camp believed to be an old gold camp. Patrol camped in the hut for the night.
- 26/1/53. very heavy rain last night. Absolutely impossible to proceed further by canoes. 6.15 am officer and police covering the surrounding bush for track. Track found and followed until it was lost in a sage swamp bordering the river. Returned to camp and as both routes now impassible decided to 'call it a day' and return downstream. Departed 10. am and arrived OROK hamlet 5. pm.
- 27/1/53. Departed OROK and arrived Yambi Yambi 11.30 am. Carriers interpreters and guide paid off. Noon. Departed Yambi Yambi and walked through Mensuat to Changriman. Camped.
- 28/1/53. Departed Changriman and preceeded Chambri village via Timbunmeri. Camped.
- 29/1/53. Departed Chambri and preceeded to Sapandei via Nyaurange, Japanaut, and Yaminambu. Camped.
- 30/1/53. Departed Sapandei and preceeded to Amounti via Avatip and Malu.

GENERAL

A brief account of the events that lead to the patrol being carried out follows:-

During May 1952, whilst hunting in the bush, two YAGISAMRI natives came across some INARU natives. The latter invited the Maris back again to trade dogs for lap-laps etc. Consequently a party of MAKIS preceeded to a bung site where they met seven INARU natives. Relations were friendly, the MAKIS being given the use of the 'bung' house for the night. At daybreak the house was surrounded by unknown natives and spears were thrown. Seven MAKIS were killed but the remainder escaped, two males with arrows in their sides. The wounded eventually found their way to Amounti where their wounds were treated and they recovered.

The actual name and location of the natives who made the attack is unknown, but they are believed to be INARUS or in league with the INARUS. At first the MAKI natives accused the YIGI-WAGU group, however, on investigation it was found that this name was loosely used to describe the nomadic people who are reputed to live in the mountain ranges.



The patrol set out with the intention of proceeding by pinnace and canoe to OUK hamlet. From there the patrol would proceed on foot along the track formerly used by the MAKIS when proceeding to the meeting place. Upon arrival at the meeting place it was intended to endeavour to locate any natives that may live in the area.

Thinking I was doing the right thing I postponed the patrol until the highwater to facilitate canoe travel. However this proved to be a very incorrect assumption. The highwater coupled with the N.W. rains as well as making the difficult swamps impassable, turned the WIMAS into a fast flowing torrent that made canoe, or pinnace, travel unwise and very precarious.

Consequently upon arrival at OUK and finding the track in very poor state, it was decided to continue on by canoe and try to find an alternate route. With the patrol were three natives who had previously accompanied a Mr. Johnson on a prospecting trip up the WIMAS, and one of whom was a survivor of the INARU attack. On interrogation they stated that they would be able to lead the patrol to a house, belonging to a native TAGU, at the headwaters of the WIMAS. The male, TAGU is reputed to be a 'big' man in the INARU group. The house is supposed to be right on the banks of the WIMAS at a point above where the patrol was forced to turn back. TAGU has been in contact with the IULUI of MUGAMORI, an uncensused hamlet on the AKOSAMERI River below WAKAAOWI. The IULUI was taken along but unfortunately we did not contact TAGU.

The old camp site that the patrol stumbled upon consisted of ten houses situated on a knoll on the very edge of the river. All timber for the houses had been cut with axes and the huts were reasonably well constructed, ruling out the possibility of it being an old native camp. An intensive search of the surrounding bush was made but nothing found. Early the next morning the officer and police followed a track for about half an hour but the flooding made walking very difficult and literally impossible for cargo-carrying natives. The writer was tempted to again try pulling upstream but a narrow escape in the rapids the previous afternoon forbade such an attempt. At this stage all gear was reloaded onto the canoes and the return trip commenced.

#### TERRAIN AND TOPOGRAPHY.

For an hour after leaving MINDIMBI on the SEPIK the patrol followed the KAKAWARI River for one hour. A branch was then made onto the AKOSAMERI River. For the first four hours the terrain was featureless being mainly swampy grass plains with pit-pit lining the banks of the river. Drawing near to Iambi Iambi foothills rising to 1000 ft came into view. After leaving Iambi Iambi the width of the WIMAS varied between 150 and 100 ft. The river now began to wind tortuously through the foothills with stretches of swamp forest in between. On occasions the hills rose sheer from the river 'funneling' the water and making navigation of the bends very difficult.

On arrival at OUK the officer climbed on top of a house from which a good view of the surrounding country was obtained. Looking in a SE direction the headwaters of the AKOSAMERI River were pointed out. In a Southerly direction ranges of disjointed mountains in the swamps were observed. Further South the mountains of the central range of New Guinea rose abruptly from the swamp to heights estimated at between 5000 and 7000ft.

from information gathered it appears that the INARU natives live in the 'islands' of hills between the headwaters of the KUMOSAMERI and the WIMAS just before they give way to the mountains of the central ranges. A point that makes the terrain rather forbidding is that the small ranges of hills are mostly surrounded by swamp forest which is subject to periodical inundation by river flooding and seasonal rains.

By the time the patrol reached Camp 4 the river had narrowed to approximately 100ft and was flowing very swiftly. rapids now appeared on the sharper bends also floating debris kept the canoe crews constantly on the alert. It was at this juncture that the patrol turned back.

#### FOOD SUPPLIES.

The country through which the patrol travelled abounds in sage, so if the food supplies ran short one could always fall back on the sage. Quite a number of pigs were seen also wild fowl and geurians.

Word was sent ahead of the patrol to the KABRIMAN and CHAMERI Lakes natives to prepare supplies of sweet potato and fruit to supplement the rice and meat. The natives were very co-operative in this respect and about 800lbs of fresh foods was purchased. Supplies taken on patrol are outlined on patrol cover.

66-----

#### CONCLUSION.

The following four natives have information on the area and should be contacted before preceeding into the area, MAWI, NAWI, and KONOPU all of OTUK hamlet MARI, and also the Lulual of MUGAMUTI.

The patrol failed in its objectives but some useful information was gathered which will come in handy on the next trip.

however i would like to stress that an air survey by Auster or Dragon would be of inestimable value in observing the lay of the land. One would also be able to detect if there actually are any villages in the area. It is sincerely hoped that a few hours over the area can be arranged before the patrol officer again departs for the region at the end of the N.W. season.

P. B. WENKE. P. O.

O. L. G. AMBUNIA.



APPENDIX A

AMBUNTI PATROL NO. 4. OF 52/53.

REPORT ON NATIVE CONSTABULARY.

REG. NO. 3225 Constable BJVI.

A very good type. handled police and carriers excellently. Has been years in the service and I wholeheartedly recommend him for promotion.

REG. NO. 3941 Constable KATOWI.

A policeman above average. Carries out his duties efficiently.

REG. NO. 6490 Constable WAMI.

Very reliable and loyal. Inclined to be te excitable.

REG. NO. 6529 Constable AKOBI.

A very loyal type. Always ready to help. Handles natives firmly and is well respected.

REG. NO. 2765 Constable NAMATIN.

An asset on any patrol. Goes about his work in a quiet unassuming manner. Not N. C. O. material but will always be an excellent constable.

P. B. WENKE P. O.

O. L. C. AMBUNTI.

30/11/2021

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

ATT.GHG.

P.R. 4/52-53.

Sepik District,  
District Office,  
W E W A K.

25th February, 1953.

The Director,  
Department of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT - NO. 4/52-53.

MR. P. B. WENKE P.O.

Three (3) copies of the abovementioned report  
are submitted herewith.

A follow up patrol of the area will be  
conducted in three months time after the wet season and  
flood conditions cease. I will arrange for an aerial  
reconnaissance before the patrol is carried out.

*Alan Timperley*  
.....  
(A. T. Timperley)  
Acting District Commissioner.

*14/1/54  
3/3  
Noted on personal file  
23/3.*



30-11-202.

13th March, 1953.

The District Commissioner,  
Sepik District, WENAX.

Subject: AMURUTI Patrol Report No. 4 of 1952/53.

Receipt of the above-quoted Patrol Report is acknowledged.

2. An air reconnaissance prior to the departure of the next patrol is, if at all possible, an essential. You will no doubt ensure that the officer conducting the patrol is suitably briefed.

*A.A. Roberts*  
(A.A. Roberts)  
Acting Director, DDC & NA.

817

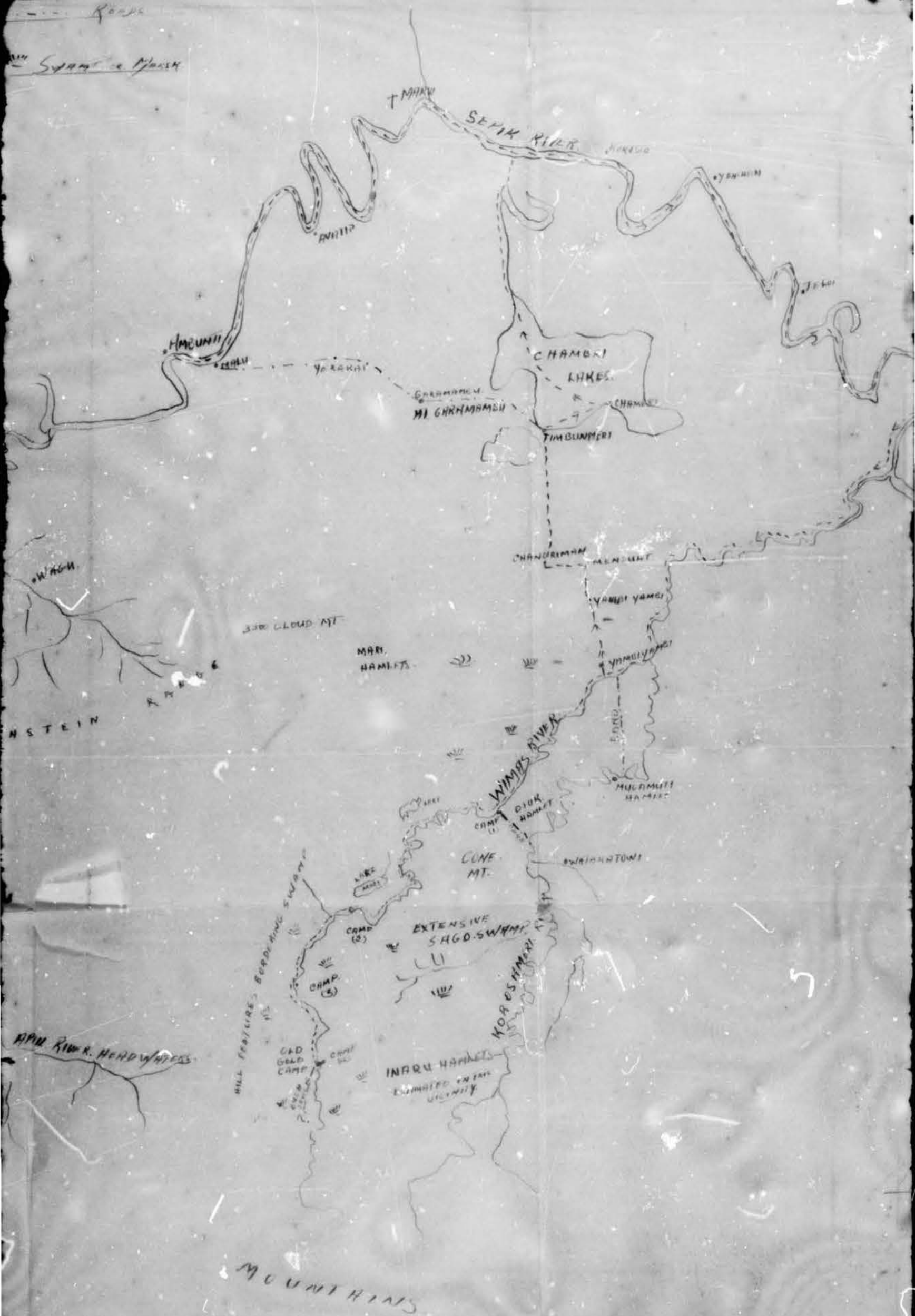




Handwritten Paper No 4 of 52/53.



Судан и Йемен







TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

## PATROL REPORT

District of AMBUNTI SEPIK Report No. 50/52/53  
Patrol Conducted by P.B. WEIKE P.O.  
Area Patrolled KURUKUNAI AREA AND THE MAIN SEPIK  
Patrol Accompanied by Europeans —  
Natives 4 POLICE  
Duration—From 9/2/1953 to 10/3/1953  
Number of Days 32  
Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No  
Last Patrol to Area by—District Services MAY/1951  
Medical — / — / 19—  
Map Reference —  
Objects of Patrol 1) REVISION OF CENSUS  
2) ROUTINE NATIVE ADMINISTRATION

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £  
Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £  
Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £

opul

Females in Child Birth	
M	

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Ambunti Patrol Post,  
Angoram Sub-District,  
Sepik District.

20th March, 1953.

The Asst. District Officer,  
Angoram.

AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT No. 5 of 52/53.

REPORT OF A PATROL TO THE BURUI KUNAI AREA  
AND THE MAIN SEPIK FROM TEGOI TO AVATIE.

OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL.

P. B. WENKE P.O.

OBJECTS OF PATROL.

1. Revision of census.
2. Routine Native Administration.

DURATION.

9/2/53 - 10/3/53. 30 days.

PERSONEL ACCOMPANYING.

- Reg. No. Const. YANGLIWAN.  
Reg. No. 2765 CONST. NAMATIN.  
Reg. No. 6629 Const AKOBI.  
N. M. A. KONONGOWI.

LAST D. D. S PATROL.

May 1951, Mr. R. ORWIN.

INTRODUCTION.

The patrol, which was long overdue, visited fifty villages and censused over eight thousand natives, ie two-thirds of all the natives in the Ambunti District.

PATROL DIARY.

- 9/2/53. Departed Ambunti per MV. OSPREY. Landed at PAGWI and walked to BURUI Police Post. Camped. Osprey continued downstream to Angoram.
- 10/2/53. Departed BURUI per bicycle for BAINYIK. Arrived Agricultural Station at 2.p.m. Spent night with D. A. O.
- 11/2/53. Proceeded on to Maprik. Discussions with A. D. O. over land and general matters affecting BURUI.
- 12/2/53. At MAPRIK.



PATROL DIARY CONTINUED-

- 13/2/53. Departed MAPRIK per Land Rover with A.D.O. and Mr. White, Agricultural Officer, for BURUI. Had talks with the previous owners of the BURUI Government Station and marked boundaries. A.D.O. and Mr. White proceeded back to MAPRIK.
- 14/2/53. Lined and censused the villages BURUI and MAIWI. Camped again at BURUI.
- 15/2/53. Sunday. Observed.
- 16/2/53. Proceeded to SENGO village. Census completed patrol moved on to YAMIN-I hamlet and finally slept at BANGWINGEI.
- 17/2/53. Walked to MAINGUGU. Census conducted. Met by some 'new' natives, who requested village book. One issued and chief appointed luluai. Moved on to GWANEGEI and KUMBANGAI. Census completed and patrol camped.
- 18/2/53. Proceeded back to BURUI Station. Meeting this afternoon with Sepiks and Burui natives. Disputes settled.
- 19/2/53. Departed BURUI and arrived BENSIN 8.30 am. Conducted census and proceeded to KAMPUPU and KWIMBA where census checked and villages inspected. Back to BENSIN for the night.
- 20/2/53. Proceeded to WEREMAN. Census checked. Proceeded on to YAVI-UT and YANGET. Slept at YANGET.
- 21/2/53. Departed for TOLOMB-I. Census checked and routine business completed. Moved on to TOLOMB-I Catholic Mission Station.
- 22/2/53. Observed at Mission with Father Kowolski and Brother SCZRANK.
- 23/2/53. Proceeded to NAGATIMBE. Lined and censused. Moved on to SLEI No. 1. Census completed. Moved on to NAKANGOA and KOSIMBI. Back to AURIMBIT where census conducted and patrol camped.
- 24/2/53. Patrol departed for MIAMBEL. Census completed. Proceeded to YAKIAP and SARUM where census conducted and sundry complaints settled. Walked back to MIAMBEL for the night.
- 25/2/53. Moved to YAMOK village where the three hamlets, WORIMBI, KAMBIAM, and WANIKO were censused and inspected. Camped.
- 26/2/53. Proceeded to MARAP village where the hamlets, KUBUNGEL, and WOMBUNGEL were lined and inspected. Moved on to HONGOSAP. Census completed and patrol camped.
- 27/2/53. Proceeded to GAIKAROBI. Census completed for GAIKAROB, and MANGLINJANGUT. Camped.
- 28/2/53. Proceeded by canoe to KANGANAMAN and thence to TEGOI. Lined and censused and proceeded back to KANGANAMAN. Camped.

PATROL DIARY CONTINUED-

- 1/3/53 Lined the three villages, KANGANAMAN, PARAMBEI and MALINGAI. SLEPT AT KANGANAMAN.
- 2/3/53. Day devoted to hearing courts and disputes. Slept at KANGANAMAN.
- 3/3/53. Canoeed on to YENCHAN. Lined and inspected. Slept.
- 4/3/53. Moved upriver to SUAPMERI. Lined, checked census and proceeded to KOROGO. censused village and slept at KOROGO.
- 5/3/53. Departed KoroGo at noon. proceeded upriver to NYAURANGAI and KANDAGAI. Slept at KANDAGAI.
- 6/3/53. Moved on to YENCHAMANGUA. Censused heard several complaints then moved on to JAPANAUT. Lined, censused and slept at JAPANAUT.
- 7/3/53. Met Mr. INGLE and the MV. "KULAU". proceeded on board KULAU to PAGWI. During the afternoon proceeded to YAMINLABU. Censused and proceeded back to the KULAU.
- 8/3/53. Observed on board "KULAU".
- 9/3/53. Departed PAGWI and proceeded to JAPANAI. Censused and moved on to AVATIP.
- 10/3/53. Censused AVATIP and YAMANUMBU villages. During the afternoon proceeded home to AMBUNTI.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

The previous patrol through the area was in 1951 -20 months ago- and due to the inaccessibility of AMBUNTI for the BURUI natives the patrol was literally inundated with complaints, requests etc.

There are 4,500 natives in the BURUI kunai and it is virtually impossible for them to come to AMBUNTI. This is due to the fact that AMBUNTI is 30 miles upstream from MARUI, the only "road" being the SEPIK River. therefore to reach AMBUNTI the BURUI natives must rely on the generosity of the SEPIAS- a doubtful quantity at the best of times.

Apart from two murders during the last eight months there has been no serious crime in the area patrolled. (The murderers are now awaiting trial at Angoram). The majority of disputes were small and generally were settled by arbitration. As usual a number of old land disputes were brought before the new officer in the hope that a new decision would be given. In each case the previous decision was re-iterated.

The Kunai and also the Middle Sepik is truly a man's world. Women are regarded as bearers of children and garden workers, and are bought and sold as such. Several brutal assaults on women were brought before the officer for attention, and as a result five males were charged, convicted and sentenced to stiff terms in the Ambunti prison. Strangely enough



Native Affairs contd.

adultery is not regarded as seriously as before. Most wronged husbands these days give their wives a thrashing and adopt the attitude, 'well if she is low enough to sell herself she can'. A number of disputes involving bride price were brought forward. After a woman has been married two or three times the question of 'pay' becomes rather involved. However all these disputes were settled by arbitration after lengthy discussions.

Nearly all the young males in the Kunai and on the SEPIK have been away to work and consequently most villages realise their obligations towards the Government. The patrol received whole-hearted co-operation and there was never any trouble over carriers, canoes or food.

The natives in the area appear to be at that very receptive and easily led stage of advancement now. I consider that regular patrolling in future will be necessary to keep an eye on their activities and watch for subversive elements. One native returning from the coast with 'big' ideas could, I am quite sure, cause quite a stir in the area. (A member of the N. G. P. F. is stationed permanently at BURUI).

Relations between the BURUI natives and the SEPIKS are reasonably good but occasionally friction occurs, mainly amongst the women. A large meeting was held at BURUI Station to settle some differences between the two groups. The officer convened and presided at the meeting but encouraged the men to talk freely. The meeting was a success several small squabbles being patched up.

Sorcery still plays a leading part in the lives of the natives. Just exactly how to stamp this out is quite a problem as talking and gaoi ~~don't~~ don't seem to make much impression.

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

Opportunity was taken during the patrol to visit the District Agricultural Officer, Mr. R. Mc CRICKARD, at the BAINYIK Station.

The main purpose behind the visit was to gain more information on the small rice planting projects going on in the district and to collect a small rice huller for the Ambunti division.

The natives in the BURUI Kunai have become very rice conscious and most villages as well as a number of the Sepik villages have planted small plots of seed rice obtained from BAINYIK. To date only one plot has been harvested but this produced good grain which, unfortunately, was cracked during hulling operations. The huller secured from BAINYIK is to remain at AMBUNTI for use by local natives when necessary. All villages were advised that if they desired any information on Agriculture they should visit BAINYIK.

The BURUI villages are reasonably well off for food. Pumpkins, yams, bananas, paw-paws, pineapples and coconuts were plentiful whilst there is a limited amount of onions, tomatoes, and chinese cabbage.

On the other hand the Sepik villages visited are rather poorly off for food. Sugar-cane, bananas, yams and fish are the main foods produced on the Sepik. Occasionally a few small

plots of tomatoes and onions are seen. It is commonly thought that the Sepik natives own plenty of sago. This is incorrect. It is the inland people who own all the sago which they trade for fish ~~for~~ with the Sepiks. Two or three times a week the Sepik women 'bung' with the Burui women when all varieties of goods as well as food are bartered.

Livestock is plentiful in the Burui kunai villages. Numerous pigs, dogs and fowls were seen in every village. The patrol was never short of eggs even though two out of three had 'picinities' in them. Wild game abounds in the kunai and bush and the young males spend most of their time hunting with bows and arrows.

Livestock was not nearly as plentiful on the Sepik although most villages had a few pigs roaming around.

#### EDUCATION.

Education in the area visited depends almost solely on the Catholic mission. The mission has a school at MARUI supervised by Father KOWOLSKI and one at TOLOMBI ~~looked~~ looked after by Brother CSZANK.

Catechists are also stationed in every village and run what they call their school. A previous officer through the area stated, some of the so called educators themselves can hardly write the A. B. C. and in some cases can't. This statement still stands but perhaps it can be contended that something is better than nothing.

Numerous catechists complained to me that they could not induce the young males to stay at school or attend regularly. In these cases the writer gave a short address to the village outlining the advantages of education and the necessity of regular attendance. The European mission representatives are very concerned over the attitude towards their schools. Compulsory attendance is undoubtedly the only solution but the time is certainly not yet ripe for this law to be introduced considering the quality of schooling offering.

The Seven Day mission who have only been in the area for two years have opened up a school at JAPANAUT. To date all the young males have learnt to give up, smoking, betel nut, pig, and sing-sings - the price of an hour's English schooling each day. Just at present in the area the great desire is to learn to read and write. It is on this point that the missions capitalize by 'jamming' the natives heads with questionable tambus, interspersed with a few hours of English teaching, thereby creating in the Native mind the delusion that they are being educated.

There are sixteen natives from the area patrolled (population 2,500+) attending the Government school at MAPRIA. Whilst stationed on the Morobe Patrol Post the local natives constructed a school quite close to the station. The plans were drawn up by an Education Officer and I personally supervised the construction and layout of the buildings. Two natives teachers, educated at Dregerhafen were eventually posted to the school. It would be a great boon to the AMRONT station if a similar project could be started, and I am sure the local natives could be counted upon to co-operate. I would appreciate your opinion on this particular point.



### MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

The health situation in the area patrolled is very satisfactory.

At present there are two medical Aid Posts in the area. These are situated at KANGANAMAN, BURUI, and AVATIP. All are in good positions and no native in the area is more than a days travel from an Aid Post.

The main ailments seen by the patrol were scabbies and sores. As usual most of the natives use water for drinking and cooking only, but not for washing.

Sanitation throughout the area was poor. Where latrines had been constructed they were very seldom used. I feel that these people will not realise the necessity of good sanitation until an epidemic actually sweeps through the area.

It is hoped to again move through the area in six months time to check up on instructions and advice given.

### CENSUS.

A revision of the census in all villages was carried out during the patrol. One new village, MO-I was included in the census. This small hamlet had never before been censused.

Figures show that in the Kunai area there were 255 births and 155 deaths. On the Main Sepik there were 215 births and 101 deaths. The natural increase is classed as satisfactory.

The natives of the small village, MANGUNJUNGUT, situated on the Ambunti/Angeram border wish to line with the Angeram S.D. natives. To date they have lined at GAIKAROB with whom they have nothing in common and do not even speak the same dialect. It is recommended that in future they line with their language group. Exactly how the village ever came in the Ambunti census group is unknown.

### VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Village officials, as in most areas vary from village to village. Generally speaking most are doing a very fair job considering that they receive only very little, if any, compensation. The young labourers returning from the large centres give the officials a certain amount of trouble, and therefore all cases of young men refusing to do their share of village work were dealt with sternly.

### ROADS AND BRIDGES.

All travelling was done by either foot or canoe. The roads in the BURUI Kunai are very good and it is quite obvious that quite a lot of work has been done

since the last patrol through the area. All walking is very easy and consists mainly of walking across kunai plains and through timber patches. Walking distances are short and as a rule all villages are within two hours of each other. Travelling on the Sepik was done by canoe. A small pinnace in which to travel up and down the Ambunti area would be a 'godsend'.

CONCLUSION.

Generally speaking the patrol could be classed as a pleasant one. The patrol passed through the area in the wet season and consequently the roads were quite muddy. However the overcast skies whilst walking through the kunai plains more than compensated for the mud.

It is hoped to again move through the area in six months time to check up on instructions and advice given.

*P. B. Wenke*  
P. B. WENKE. P. O.

O. I. C. AMBUNTI.



REPORT ON NATIVE CONSTABULARY.

REG. NO. 2765 Constable. NAMATIN.

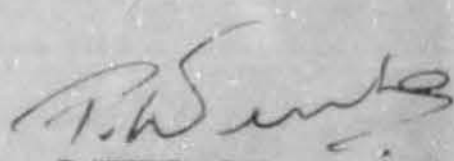
Good solid reliable constable.

REG. NO. 3864 Constable. YANGIWAN.

Knows the area well. Not very intelligent but conscientious.

REG. NO. 6629 Constable. AKOBI.

Young but knows his job. Very handy when conducting census.

  
P. WENKE. F. O.

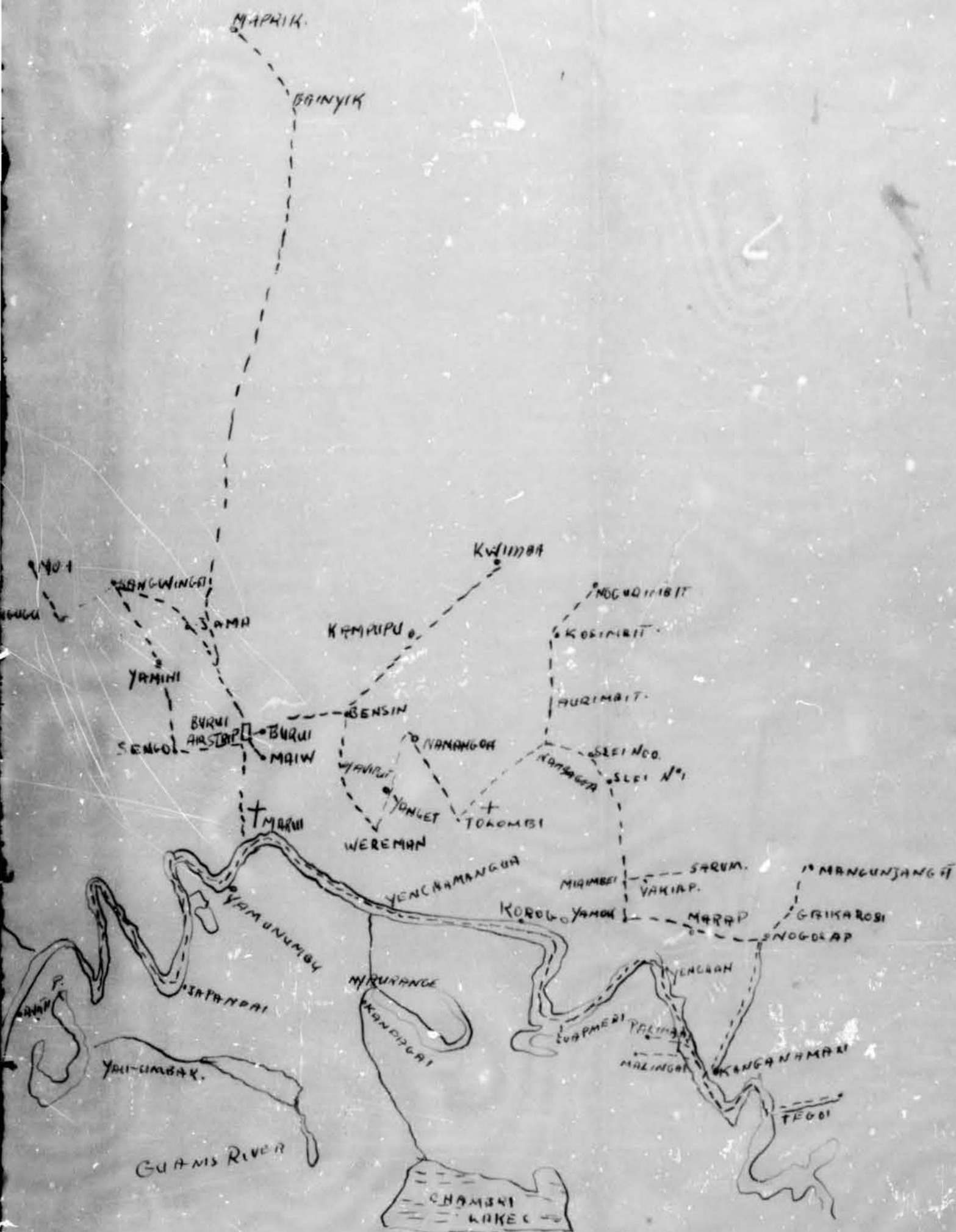
O. I. C. AMBUNTI.

## F





HMBUNT, PATROL. NOS. of 52/53.



TRAINED FROM HAMBURG  
SERIES R. 1  
P. 1000

MAIN RIVER. TEGOI TO AVATIP.

Year 1953

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS						DEATHS												MIGRATIONS						ABSENT FROM VILLAGE STUDENTS						LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES (Excluding Abseent)	Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Abseent)				GRAND TOTAL																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																														
		0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-9		10-14		15-19		20-24		25-29		30-34		35-39		40-44		45-49		50-54		55-59		60-64		65-69		70-74				75-79		80-84			85-89		90-94		95-99		100-104		105-109		110-114		115-119		120-124		125-129		130-134		135-139		140-144		145-149		150-154		155-159		160-164		165-169		170-174		175-179		180-184		185-189		190-194		195-199		200-204		205-209		210-214		215-219		220-224		225-229		230-234		235-239		240-244		245-249		250-254		255-259		260-264		265-269		270-274		275-279		280-284		285-289		290-294		295-299		300-304		305-309		310-314		315-319		320-324		325-329		330-334		335-339		340-344		345-349		350-354		355-359		360-364		365-369		370-374		375-379		380-384		385-389		390-394		395-399		400-404		405-409		410-414		415-419		420-424		425-429		430-434		435-439		440-444		445-449		450-454		455-459		460-464		465-469		470-474		475-479		480-484		485-489		490-494		495-499		500-504		505-509		510-514		515-519		520-524		525-529		530-534		535-539		540-544		545-549		550-554		555-559		560-564		565-569		570-574		575-579		580-584		585-589		590-594		595-599		600-604		605-609		610-614		615-619		620-624		625-629		630-634		635-639		640-644		645-649		650-654		655-659		660-664		665-669		670-674		675-679		680-684		685-689		690-694		695-699		700-704		705-709		710-714		715-719		720-724		725-729		730-734		735-739		740-744		745-749		750-754		755-759		760-764		765-769		770-774		775-779		780-784		785-789		790-794		795-799		800-804		805-809		810-814		815-819		820-824		825-829		830-834		835-839		840-844		845-849		850-854		855-859		860-864		865-869		870-874		875-879		880-884		885-889		890-894		895-899		900-904		905-909		910-914		915-919		920-924		925-929		930-934		935-939		940-944		945-949		950-954		955-959		960-964		965-969		970-974		975-979		980-984		985-989		990-994		995-999		1000-1004		1005-1009		1010-1014		1015-1019		1020-1024		1025-1029		1030-1034		1035-1039		1040-1044		1045-1049		1050-1054		1055-1059		1060-1064		1065-1069		1070-1074		1075-1079		1080-1084		1085-1089		1090-1094		1095-1099		1100-1104		1105-1109		1110-1114		1115-1119		1120-1124		1125-1129		1130-1134		1135-1139		1140-1144		1145-1149		1150-1154		1155-1159		1160-1164		1165-1169		1170-1174		1175-1179		1180-1184		1185-1189		1190-1194		1195-1199		1200-1204		1205-1209		1210-1214		1215-1219		1220-1224		1225-1229		1230-1234		1235-1239		1240-1244		1245-1249		1250-1254		1255-1259		1260-1264		1265-1269		1270-1274		1275-1279		1280-1284		1285-1289		1290-1294		1295-1299		1300-1304		1305-1309		1310-1314		1315-1319		1320-1324		1325-1329		1330-1334		1335-1339		1340-1344		1345-1349		1350-1354		1355-1359		1360-1364		1365-1369		1370-1374		1375-1379		1380-1384		1385-1389		1390-1394		1395-1399		1400-1404		1405-1409		1410-1414		1415-1419		1420-1424		1425-1429		1430-1434		1435-1439		1440-1444		1445-1449		1450-1454		1455-1459		1460-1464		1465-1469		1470-1474		1475-1479		1480-1484		1485-1489		1490-1494		1495-1499		1500-1504		1505-1509		1510-1514		1515-1519		1520-1524		1525-1529		1530-1534		1535-1539		1540-1544		1545-1549		1550-1554		1555-1559		1560-1564		1565-1569		1570-1574		1575-1579		1580-1584		1585-1589		1590-1594		1595-1599		1600-1604		1605-1609		1610-1614		1615-1619		1620-1624		1625-1629		1630-1634		1635-1639		1640-1644		1645-1649		1650-1654		1655-1659		1660-1664		1665-1669		1670-1674		1675-1679		1680-1684		1685-1689		1690-1694		1695-1699		1700-1704		1705-1709		1710-1714		1715-1719		1720-1724		1725-1729		1730-1734		1735-1739		1740-1744		1745-1749		1750-1754		1755-1759		1760-1764		1765-1769		1770-1774		1775-1779		1780-1784		1785-1789		1790-1794		1795-1799		1800-1804		1805-1809		1810-1814		1815-1819		1820-1824		1825-1829		1830-1834		1835-1839		1840-1844		1845-1849		1850-1854		1855-1859		1860-1864		1865-1869		1870-1874		1875-1879		1880-1884		1885-1889		1890-1894		1895-1899		1900-1904		1905-1909		1910-1914		1915-1919		1920-1924		1925-1929		1930-1934		1935-1939		1940-1944		1945-1949		1950-1954		1955-1959		1960-1964		1965-1969		1970-1974		1975-1979		1980-1984		1985-1989		1990-1994		1995-1999		2000-2004		2005-2009		2010-2014		2015-2019		2020-2024		2025-2029		2030-2034		2035-2039		2040-2044		2045-2049		2050-2054		2055-2059		2060-2064		2065-2069		2070-2074		2075-2079		2080-2084		2085-2089		2090-2094		2095-2099		2100-2104		2105-2109		2110-2114		2115-2119		2120-2124		2125-2129		2130-2134		2135-2139		2140-2144		2145-2149		2150-2154		2155-2159		2160-2164		2165-2169		2170-2174		2175-2179		2180-2184		2185-2189		2190-2194		2195-2199		2200-2204		2205-2209		2210-2214		2215-2219		2220-2224		2225-2229		2230-2234		2235-2239		2240-2244		2245-2249		2250-2254		2255-2259		2260-2264		2265-2269		2270-2274		2275-2279		2280-2284		2285-2289		2290-2294		2295-2299		2300-2304		2305-2309		2310-2314		2315-2319		2320-2324		2325-2329		2330-2334		2335-2339		2340-2344		2345-2349		2350-2354		2355-2359		2360-2364		2365-2369		2370-2374		2375-2379		2380-2384		2385-2389		2390-2394		2395-2399		2400-2404		2405-2409		2410-2414		2415-2419		2420-2424		2425-2429		2430-2434		2435-2439		2440-2444		2445-2449		2450-2454		2455-2459		2460-2464		2465-2469		2470-2474		2475-2479		2480-2484		2485-2489		2490-2494		2495-2499		2500-2504		2505-2509		2510-2514		2515-2519		2520-2524		2525-2529		2530-2534		2535-2539		2540-2544		2545-2549		2550-2554		2555-2559		2560-2564		2565-2569		2570-2574		2575-2579		2580-2584		2585-2589		2590-2594		2595-2599		2600-2604		2605-2609		2610-2614		2615-2619		2620-2624		2625-2629		2630-2634		2635-2639		2640-2644		2645-2649		2650-2654		2655-2659		2660-2664		2665-2669		2670-2674		2675-2679		2680-2684		2685-2689		2690-2694		2695-2699		2700-2704		2705-2709		2710-2714		2715-2719		2720-2724		2725-2729		2730-2734		2735-2739		2740-2744		2745-2749		2750-2754		2755-2759		2760-2764		2765-2769		2770-2774		2775-2779		2780-2784		2785-2789		2790-2794		2795-2799		2800-2804		2805-2809		2810-2814		2815-2819		2820-2824		2825-2829		2830-2834		2835-2839		2840-2844		2845-2849		2850-2854		2855-2859		2860-2864		2865-2869		2870-2874		2875-2879		2880-2884		2885-2889		2890-2894		2895-2899		2900-2904		2905-2909		2910-2914		2915-2919		2920-2924		2925-2929		2930-2934		2935-2939		2940-2944		2945-2949		2950-2954		2955-2959		2960-2964		2965-2969		2970-2974		2975-2979		2980-2984		2985-2989		2990-2994		2995-2999		3000-3004		3005-3009		3010-3014		3015-3019		3020-3024		3025-3029		3030-3034		3035-3039		3040-3044		3045-3049		3050-3054		3055-3059		3060-3064		3065-3069		3070-3074		3075-3079		3080-3084		3085-3089		3090-3094		3095-3099		3100-3104		3105-3109		3110-3114		3115-3119		3120-3124		3125-3129		3130-3134		3135-3139		3140-3144		3145-3149		3150-3154		3155-3159		3160-3164		3165-3169		3170-3174		3175-3179		3180-3184		3185-3189		3190-3194		3195-3199		3200-3204		3205-3209		3210-3214		3215-3219		3220-3224		3225-3229		3230-3234		3235-3239		3240-3244		3245-3249		3250-3254		3255-3259		3260-3264		3265-3269		3270-3274		3275-3279		3280-3284		3285-3289		3290-3294		3295-3299		3300-3304		3305-3309		3310-3314		3315-3319		3320-3324		3325-3329		3330-3334		3335-3339		3340-3344		3345-3349		3350-3354		3355-3359		3360-3364		3365-3369		3370-3374		3375-3379		3380-3384		3385-3389		3390-3394		3395-3399		3400-3404		3405-3409		3410-3414		3415-3419		3420-3424		3425-3429		3430-3434		3435-3439		3440-3444		3445-3449		3450-3454		3455-3459		3460-3464		3465-3469		3470-3474		3475-3479		3480-3484		3485-3489		3490-3494		3495-3499		3500-3504		3505-3509		3510-3514		3515-3519		3520-3524		3525-3529		3530-3534		3535-3539		3540-3544		3545-3549		3550-3554		3555-3559		3560-3564		3565-3569		3570-3574		3575-3579		3580-3584		3585-3589		3590-3594		3595-3599		3600-3604		3605-3609		3610-3614		3615-3619		3620-3624		3625-3629		3630-3634		3635-3639		3640-3644		3645-3649		3650-3654		3655-3659		3660-3664		3665-3669		3670-3674		3675-3679		3680-3684		3685-3689		3690-3694		3695-3699		3700-3704		3705-3709		3710-3714		3715-3719	



# VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1953

BURU "KUNAI" KAMBUNTI. S.D.

Govt. Print. 374/53

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentees)				GRAND TOTAL							
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth	In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of children below age 15		Cult.		Adults				
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M		F	M				F	M	F				
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M		F	M				F	M	F	M	F		
BURU	14253	1	4					2							1					7																		738333	122	1810403398		
SENGO	16253	5	10					1							2					101						1	306	573		722							43510971237					
MAIWI	14253	1	3					2	1					1	2					3																		8233252182	184	212784		
YAMINI	16253	2	1					2						1			2	2	1																			-8110-102	3841333			
BASWINGE	1	2	3					1	1					3	2			2	1		7																	324316	52	1410202172		
MAKLUWA	5253	2	4					1	1					1				6	3		103																	52638-82	1020331103			
MO-I	1							FIRST CENSUS																																2129	2	6811833
CHWATBEI		4	3											2			1	3	28		4					1	536	1097		222									10222723108			
BEASIN	19233		1					2	1				1	1																									4116112102	6101516145		
KAMPURA		3	5											1						5																			519418	192	1313102166	
KUIMBA	1	9	7	1										1			11	9	22		5				1	527	423		221										527423	22192	242723102	
WEPEMAN	2025	4	4					1						1	5	3		1	7	8		101			1	122	451934		150	3									1224519341503	44382957188		
YAVIPUT	1	2												1				2	2																					5145152153	161791971	
YANGET	1	8	4	2					1					1	1		1	2	4		25																			44511402402	25323041155	
KEMINBO	1	3	7					1	1					1	2						72																			10479413572	28784848156	
SIGINIBY	21253	4	3											1							11																			10316243242	20182332110	
YINDUGY	1	1	1					1	1					1	2			1			11																			16321030-302	20133232125	
TELOMBI	1	9	5	1										3	1			2	2	1		11		1																17213504342	60505036256	

## Bureau "KING" (CONTINUED)

Year 1953

Covers: Printed—1973 (15-92)

[illegible]



DS30-11-218

26th Sept. 1953.

The District Commissioner,  
Sepik District,  
WEWAE.

Subject: Patrol Report No. 5/52-53.

Receipt is acknowledged.

Report was received too late for extracts to be of  
any use to the relevant Departments.

(A. H. Roberts),  
Actg. Dir. Secy. D.D.S. & H.A.

PA

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

ATT/NH



P.R. 5/52-53

District Office,  
Sepik District,  
WEWAK.

21st September, 1953.

The Director,  
Department of District Services,  
PORT MCRESBY.

AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT NO. 5/52-53

MR. P. WENKE, P.O.

Three (3) copies of the above-mentioned patrol report are submitted herewith.

This Patrol Report has been the subject of lengthy inquiry and was located at the Angoram Sub-District Office, after the departure on leave of the Assistant District Officer of the Sub-District. The Patrol Officer submitting the report is in no way responsible for neglect in furnishing the report. The patrol was of a routine nature only.

Agriculture & Livestock: The planting of rice by natives is gradually spreading and this is likely to increase as the Maprik - Marui Road is developed.

Education: /The District Education Officer is carrying out inspections of Mission Schools and his report is expected in due course. The matter concerning the establishment of a village school in the Ambunti area will be discussed with the Education Officer and the result of the discussion will form the subject of separate correspondence.

Census: I will cause inquiries to be effected regarding the small village of WANGUNJUNGUT.

*Alan Dimpfley*

(A.T. TIMPERLEY)  
s/District Commissioner



Amount  
Returned  
to Store



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

## PATROL REPORT

District of AMBUNTI SEPIK Report No. 6 0/ 52/53  
Patrol Conducted by PWENKE P.O.  
Area Patrolled UPPER SEPIK, LENDAD SCHULTZ RIVER, NOGAMUSH RIVER  
Patrol Accompanied by Europeans 1  
Natives 11  
Duration—From 3/ 5/19 53 to 10/ 5/19 53  
Number of Days 14  
Did Medical Assistant Accompany? YES  
Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 5/ 19 54  
Medical 5/ 19 54  
Map Reference AMBUNTI & MAY RIVER 4 MILE SERIES  
Objects of Patrol i) CENSUS ii) ASCERTAIN POPULATION IN THE AREA iii) EXTENSION OF GOVT. INFLUENCE

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £ .....  
Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £ .....  
Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £ .....

THE TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

10 BAMBUNTI.

3/5/53. Departed Ambunti for Goro, at Ambunti Patrol Post, Angoram Sub-District, Sepik District. Camped for the night.

4/5/53. Departed Goro at 6.15 am. Pass 27th May, 1953. Boat 'PAI-AEQU' at 10.15 am shortly after picked up SWAGUP Island. 12.45 we passed the mouth of the SWAGUP creek. 12.45 we passed the KAPUMBE valley. 1.30 pm contacted with SWAGUP in Goro. All friendly. The Asst. District Officer, to see their village. Arranged rendezvous with them at on the Goro road trip. 4.15 pm entered WABUN AN creek and at 6.15 arrived at WABUN Village. All friendly. Camped for the night.

The Asst. District Officer, Angoram.

5/5/53. In radio contact with WABUN. Conducted census and BAMBUNTI PATROL REPORT NO. 6 of 52/53. after picked up SWAGUP Island. 12.45 we passed the mouth of the SWAGUP creek. 12.45 we passed the KAPUMBE valley. 1.30 pm contacted with SWAGUP in Goro. All friendly. The Asst. District Officer, to see their village. Arranged rendezvous with them at on the Goro road trip. 4.15 pm entered WABUN AN creek and at 6.15 arrived at WABUN Village. All friendly. Camped for the night.

PATROL CONDUCTED BY. P. WENKE. P.O. made enquiries re the population in the district. Departed from the Europeans Accompanying. Mr. H. POGMORE. E.M.A. returned at 12.45 pm on a boat. At 1.12 noon turned back to patrol steps. Mr. N. MINISTER. (H/C) Master "Osprey" continued to the Sepik and entered the

OBJECTS OF PATROL. 1. Conduct census where possible. 2. Ascertain population in the area. 3. Extension of Government influence. carried out. No young women visited. Camped for the night.

DURATION. 3/5/53-16/5/53 - 14 days.

PERSONEL.

In radio contact with WABUN. At 9 am all villagers asked to line for census. He was prepared to line. Officer accompanied Reg. No 3967 L/Cpl. LINGUT. entered all houses and counted 2765 Const. NAMATIN. all houses and counted 3410 " ABENJO-I. places eventually counted 6629 " AKOBI. 6473 " LAU. 4162 " AMPU. 3896 " ALU. 2855 " BOI-U. 3749 " KAKUNDA. Interpreter. Native WAB. Prisoner. Native PI-O of SWAGUP village WOGAMUSH.

INTRODUCTION.

The patrol was carried out on the M.V. "OSPREY"-an ex-Army forty foot workboat. Of the villages visited the majority were visited by MR. ZWECK. P.O. in 1951, some were visited by Mr. Crellin in 1952, whilst the natives contacted up the Leonard Shultz River have not been previously visited. The whole area is still classed as Restricted but no unpleasant incidents occurred although on occasions the natives were found to be very wary and inclined to be 'jumpy'. This, however was only to be expected.



PATROL DIARY.

- 3/5/53. Departed Ambunti per Oprey at 11. am. Arrived Yessan village (the limit of the controlled area) at 4. pm. Camped for the night.
- 4/5/53. Departed YESSAN at 6. 15 am. Passed SWagup roundwater 'PAI-ANGU' at 10. 15 am. Shortly after picked up SWAGUP Luluai. 11. 40 am passed the mouth of the SWAGUP creek. 12. 45 pm. passed old KAJIMBE village site. 1. 30pm contacted ten SWAGUPS in canoes. All friendly and pleased to see their villager PI-O. Arranged rendezvous with them at on the downward trip. 4. 15 pm entered WASURIAN creek and at 4. 15 arrived at WASURIAN village. All friendly. Camped for the night.
- 5/5/53. 8. am in radio contact with WEWAK. Conducted census and at 10. 35am departed for BIAGA. Shortly after picked up five BIAGA canoes on the main Sepik and took them in tow. Entered the BIAGA barad at 1. 10 pm and arrived at the village at 2. 30 pm. Trading carried out this afternoon, the patrol buying stone axes, canoe pulls and bows for knives, razor blades and fish hooks. E. M. A. treating a few minor ailments. Camped the night.
- 6/5/53. Conducted census this morning and made enquiries re the populations in the hinterland. Departed from the village at 10. 30 am. Entered an old SEPIK channel at 11. 30 am. Ran on a sand-bar at 12 noon. Turned back to retrace steps and go up the main or new Sepik channel. Continued up the Sepik and entered the KUBKA barad (creek) at 3. pm. Portion of creek jammed with "KANGU" (an edible grass similar to water cross). Cut kangu away and shortly entered a large lake about 5 miles long. Followed the lake around and arrived at the village at 4. pm. Natives friendly and trading carried out. No young women sighted. Camped for the night.
- 7/5/53. In radio contact with Wewak. At 9 am all villagers asked to line for census. No one prepared to line. Officer accompanied by two village elders entered ~~all houses and with small presents of hooks and blades eventually induced the women and children to line. Males also reluctant to line. Conducted the census and had a look around village. E. M. A. treating sores. Arrangements completed to pick up ten young males on homeward trip for work and schooling in pidgin English. Consider census not complete. Departed 12. 30pm for CHENAP. At 1. 30pm. picked up a YAUENIAN AND CANOE on the main Sepik. 1. 50 pm. Passed the mouth of the Leonard Shultz River. 2. 05pm passed the entrance of the lower Chenap creek-not big enough for pinnace. YAUENIAN HILLS dead ahead. 2. 35pm met about ten Chenap canoes on river. Enthusiastic welcome. Took the canoes in tow. 3. 00pm arrived at the mouth of the CHENAP barad. Oprey just scraped over the sand bar at the entrance but once over water dropped to depth of 15ft. Entered large picturesque lake and finally arrived at well concealed village on the edge of a creek. Women scared but males friendly enough. Trading carried out and the patrol camped for the night.~~

PATROL DIARY CONTINUED-

8/5/53.

Trouble again experienced this morning in getting natives to line for census. However eventually all lined and when patrol departed at 11.30am all was well, the people having overcome their initial fear. Re-entered the Sepik at 12.20 pm. Entered YAUENIAN creek at 12.40 and arrived at village at 1.00pm. All very friendly, especially the women, who surrounded the ship with their canoes. This afternoon conducted census, did some trading and enquired into the location of other villages in the area. Inspected the village and camped for the night.

9/5/53.

Upon information received decided to try and reach the villages on the Leonard Shultz River by sailing through the YAUENIAN lake. Took on three natives as interpreters and guides and departed 9 am. Passed through the large YAUENIAN lake and at 9.30 am entered small but deep OWUSA creek. Continued up creek and at 10. am entered the Leonard Shultz River at a point about 15 miles from the mouth. 11.10am reached the land boundary of the YAUENIANS and the Upper River Natives. 11.45am sighted gardens on the riverbanks reputed to belong to the WARIO natives. 12 noon canoes sighted but travelling upstream 'flat-out', despite friendly gestures from the ship. At 12.30 sighted WARIO village, and males sighting their friends from YAUENIAN grouped on the bank.

Writer and police went ashore and established friendly relations with the elders. During the remainder of the day traded for food and native valuables. Camped at the village for the night.

10/5/53

In radio contact with Wewak. During the night river dropped 4ft and sandbars appearing. Decided to proceed further upstream and persuaded three WARIO natives to journey with the patrol. Departed WARD at 9.30am heading for a reported settlement NAI-IN. 10.35 large mountains loomed up a short distance from river; believed to be the hunting grounds of a tribe known as IKAU. At 11.30am picked up a canoe from NAI-IN. At 1.40 pm saw about 20 natives skulking in the bush, who ran away when we turned towards them. Again sighted the natives further upstream. Slowed down and writer flung two bush knives ashore. Examined carefully and finally we were able to tie up at the bank and induce natives aboard. Took them for a ride upstream and at 2. pm arrived NAI-IN (or DIPMAS). All males absent and women hiding in houses. Handed out some trade to the women we could contact and decided to proceed on further on up as it was thought that returning males might misinterpret our intentions. Left word that we would call in on the way back and proceeded further upstream. At 4.30pm arrived at a settlement KWOSMI. All natives very timid and wary and friendly gestures and police with trade did little to allay their suspicions. Camped here for the night.

11/5/53

In radio contact with Wewak. River dropped another 2ft during the night and very doubtful if pinnace will be able to proceed much further. Natives report no further settlements upstream but at 9.30am cast off lines and headed up.



PATROL DIARY CONTINUED.

AT 10. am hit alog in the river and it was decided that to proceed further would be unwise due to the risks of running on logs so reluctantly the patrol turned downstream. Called in at KWOSMI and later on again saw the 20 natives lining the river bank. On the way down called in aga at NAI-IN and found all males in the village very friendly-no doubt as a result of all the small items their women had received on the previous day. Moved on down and again called in at WARIO. Eventually arrived back at YAUENIAN at 4. pm Camped.

12/5/53 Departed from YAUENIAN at 8.45am and re-entered the Sepik at 9. 10am. and arrived at the settlement of OUM who have migrated out to the edge of the Sepik, at 11. am. At 1. 10pm sailed up the OUM lake and arrived at the village at 2. 15pm. Anchored in the middle of the village, as 7ft of water covers village site. Conducted census and later on proceed back to OUM2. to conduct census. Camped.

13/5/53. Did some trading with the OUM natives and departed 10am for TAURI. 11. am passed a small TAURI settlement who have moved out onto the main river. No natives sighted here. At 1.40pm arrived the mouth of the creek into TAURI. About 100 natives lining the bank (including women). Tied up and built camp for the night. During the afternoon canoed into village where a book was issued and census conducted. Village built in the middle of a small lake. Proceeded back to the Osprey and camped. Many visitors and much trading carried out.

14/5/53 Departed TAURI camp at 9. am. Arrived INIOK camp point on the Sepik at 10. 30am. This afternoon canoed into village and conducted census. Proceeded back to Osprey and camped. Met a native from lower May river. Questioned and obtained some information on villages on the lower May.

15/5/53 Departed INIOK at 9 am heading downstream. Arrived WASURIAN 2.45pm. Camped.

16/5/53 Departed WASURIAN at 6.45am. Met about 40 Swagups on the river bank. Four males taken on board for a trip to Angoram. All friendly. Continued downstream arriving Ambunti 3. 15pm.

18/5/53 Osprey with the five Angoram Police departed Ambunti eventually arriving Angoram on the 19th.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

An overall summary of the native situation in the area would be impossible, therefore this section will deal mainly with the attitude of natives towards the patrol and an account of the conditions as found in villages.

The first village above the controlled area is SWAGUP - situated up a creek about an hour off the main Sepik. Last year this village was the scene of an unhappy incident when a

NATIVE AFFAIRS CONTINUED:

Government Patrol was attacked whilst apprehending murderers. This patrol we did not visit the village but one of the natives previously apprehended was taken along with the patrol as a contact should any Swagups be met on the main River. The idea paid dividends as several males, including the luluai, were met on the upward trip, all being very pleased to see their kineman in good health. The luluai was invited to continue on the trip with the officers. He accepted and after arranging a rendezvous two weeks hence the patrol proceeded upriver. On the way home about fifty SWAGUPS were met in the pre-arranged spot. All were friendly. The luluai was dropped off and an invitation was issued for a group to attend the Coronation Celebrations at Ambunti. Whether or not they attend remains to be seen.

On the prominent KAUMBEI hills no sign of life was seen. The KAUMBEI natives migrated to YESSAN village after being attacked a number of times by natives known as YAU, who live somewhere in the swamp behind KAUMBEI. The KAUMBEIS are keen to move back to their old village site but have been advised that it would be advisable to wait until the YAU have been contacted by a Government patrol.

The first actual village visited was WASURIAN, a hamlet of WOGAMUSH. Originally there were four WOGAMUSH hamlets but YAMBUNUMBU and WONAKON have been deserted the majority of natives having migrated to WASURIAN and BIAGA. The natives of WASURIAN and BIAGA were all friendly and no difficulty was experienced. All are expert canoeists and build very fine canoes. It was a common sight throughout the patrol to see about twenty canoes converging on the ship from all points all very skillfully handled.

The KUBKA natives, who call themselves KUBKAI-INS, all appear friendly with the Wogamush. The patrol was enthusiastically welcomed but the total absence of young women indicates that we still have not completely won the trust of these people. The officer and police mixed freely with the elders, women and children, and, after distributing fish hooks and taking an interest in their houses and implements they seemed to unbend slightly. Ten young males were talked into coming to Ambunti and at present they are working on the Government Station as well as receiving basic ridgin English training. Clothing in this area is worn more as a decoration than covering. 50% of the males wore no clothing at all whilst the remainder wore either a flying fox wing or bambu gourd over their genitals. All women wear a grass skirt 5" long in the front the back extending in a long tail to within 9" of the ground.

The patrol was met by twenty CHENAP canoes near the entrance to the village. Once again the reception was enthusiastic but no women were seen. The CHENAPI-INS build a totally different type of house to the KUBKAI-INS and relations aren't too friendly. At this village the natives wear the same style of dress as KUBKA but their houses follow YAUENIAN lines. It appears that they are an intermediate group being influenced by both CHENAP and YAUENIAN customs. Difficulty was also experienced lining these people. No attempt was made to run away but both males and females had the exasperating habit of sitting in their canoes about ten feet from the bank and when the officer motioned them to come ashore they simply shook their heads. However the natives did not object when the police boys, literally working like a sleep dog, shepherded them into a group. It was considered that sympathetic action was the only line to adopt.



NATIVE AFFAIRS CONTINUED.

YAUENIAN village, situated on a picturesque lake on the edge of the foothills, proved very different to the villages visited to date. All the men, women and children were grouped at the edge of the village and were very excited on seeing the ship. The women, who wore a long grass skirt to just below their knees, were not in the least bit frightened and responded to friendly gestures by the officer. All took an active interest in the activities on the boat and circled the boat until the mosquitoes drove them into their sleeping baskets for the night. All elders, as with the other villages visited, squatted down on the bow of the Osprey and ~~took~~ adopted serious expressions when the writer called a halt in the conversation to listen to the B. B. C. News. Quite a lot of trading was carried out the natives being very anxious to obtain the bush knives and hooks offered.

Information was gained from the YAUENIANS that three villages existed on the Lenord Shultz River, which is locally known as the KORNİYAP River. Five natives were asked to come to act as guides and interpreters. It was decided to try and reach the Lenord Shultz by cutting through the YAUENIAN Lake. This proved practicable and at 12.30 the patrol arrived at WARİO. The WARİOS on seeing their friends from YAUENIAN were not afraid and friendly relations were soon established. A large pig was presented to the officer tomehawks being the reciprocal gift. The police later offered some of the cooked pig to the chief, which judging by his reactions, 'clinched the deal'.

The following day, with the WARİO chief on board, the patrol arrived at NA-IN. As has been previously mentioned the majority of men were absent from the village so small presents were distributed and the boat moved on to the third group, KWOSMI. These people, about 80 all told, were the most timid and wary of all natives contacted and I am very doubtful if they have ever been contacted before. No information was gained but the skulls and bones hanging from trees indicate another tribe somewhere in the vicinity.

Occasionally the natives the patrol contacted skulking in the bush appeared to belong to a tribe known as BALU, who inhabit the bush and foothills between the Wogamush and Lenord Shultz Rivers. They are in contact with the BIAGA natives as well as the Lenord Shultz tribes. From what could be gathered it appears that the BALUS are a semi-nomadic tribe similar to the types at the head of the April River and MÜNSTER Ranges. Strangely enough the BALUS talked freely and information on other tribes was gained. All were treated well and given a few knives and numerous small gifts to take home.

On the way downstream the NAI-IN males were contacted. All were friendly but no recruits were forthcoming so they were not pressed farther. A demonstration of firearms was requested by the WARİOS so a fighting shield was propped up and punctured by .303 shells. All were suitably impressed.

The OUM natives have now split into two separate villages-half moving out onto the Sepik and the remainder staying in the old site. About ten of these natives have been away to work for Bulolo Gold Dredging Company, and these returned labourers have facilitated the task of bringing these natives under control. A village book was issued and two chiefs appointed luluals. Until last year these people fought with the YAUENIANS but I was assured that this fighting had finished.

Characteristically the natives in contact with the patrol were of the same type as the BALU, NAI-IN, and the smaller NAI-IN. The three villages are said to have twenty houses a piece, and in this particular area each house is occupied by an average of ten people.

NATIVE AFFAIRS CONTINUED.

The following day the patrol moved on to TAURI village. This village is situated off the main Sepik and is built on a lake. It was necessary to tie the Osprey up on the Sepik and proceed up a very small creek by canoe to reach the village. It was this village, with INIOK village that in 1951 travelled all the way to Angoram in canoes. At Angoram they obtained employment and some went to the coast to work. Consequently there are a number of reasonably good pidgin speakers in the village. A village book was issued and the place inspected. The TAURIS were very co-operative people and quite a lot of information concerning the surrounding country was gained from them.

INIOK village presented much the same picture as TAURI as they are closely related. It was at INIOK that the patrol met a native from a village IWOM believed to be in the Lower May River. I was very surprised to hear that natives of, what is believed to be the MAY, travel down as far as INIOK. This native was well treated and with a lot of hesitation came forward with the names of several places in the May area. It is very doubtful if any patrol has contacted any of the Lower May River natives.

OTHER VILLAGES IN THE AREA.

This section will deal with information gained concerning other villages and populations believed to inhabit the area in the vicinity of the villages visited on this patrol.

Although the APRIL RIVER was not visited by the patrol a number of Europeans have visited the area, mainly during the war. The area is known to have a small nomadic population, who are reputed to be extremely hard to track down. The names of the known villages are; MIDARA, BUGIBUGI, and ABIGAA. Occasionally these people are contacted by the WOGAMUSH Group. To contact these natives the patrol would have to proceed up the April by small pinnace as sand banks and snags make navigation difficult.

A small hamlet SENRU exists about a day inland from WASURIAN. Road during high water is classed as impassable. Also in the area, but closer to KAUEBI are the hamlets; YAUNGER, MARUA, UMBILIWATKIS, and GAIYAKAPA. The GAIYAKAPA natives are in contact with the NUMAU natives, who were brought under control about two years ago. All the above natives live in very difficult swamp country.

Between the Wogamush and Lenard Shultz Rivers exist a group of semi nomadic natives. They build their houses in twos and threes on the small hills that appear as outcrops in the area. These people are in contact with the Lenard Shultz as well as the BIAGA natives. From the 20 natives of BALU who were contacted the following names of hamlets situated near theirs were obtained; BIHU, IGAKOBU, SIKABU, WUSOKO, BIWAU, ALI, I would be very surprised if their were more than 500 in the whole group. IKAU, another group are further inland and not on good terms with the abovementioned groups.

In the hinterland behind OUM, TAURI, and INIOK there are believed to be three large villages--all in contact with the three abovementioned villages. The names, PALAK, INWAL, PO-UL, and a smaller KO-RU. The three villages are said to have twenty houses a piece, and in this particular area each house accommodates an average of ten people.



Also on the opposite side of the river the four settlements AWAI, GIMI, MORN, and WANUM are known to exist. The INIOKS and TAURI natives are believed to be on friendly terms with these natives. Further upriver is another settlement of about 20 houses. These people are known as MO-1 and relations with them are strained. Whilst at INIOK the IWOM native was contacted. Interpreters here who could converse fluently with the IWOM were hard to get and my information is subject to subsequent correction. However it was ascertained that the native lived in the vicinity of a very large river, which it is believed is the MAY and not the FRIDA river as formerly thought. The following is a list of the names of hamlets: WANIAP, PAINU, WANMU-1, PAIQUEI, OPISU, AUREI, NONGUSI, OMIOTOPICK, AIMI, AIRE, AGENA BEN, AUNI, NAI-YABIAM, AGUSU, ABIEN.

It is appreciated that the above information is pretty skimpy but it is inserted on the off chance that it may be of use to future patrols in the area.

#### WATERWAYS AND ROUTES.

As can be seen from the accompanying map all villages, with the exception of OUM. 1. are situated off the main Sepik. Also all villages are located in very swampy and difficult country. The patrol was planned so that the area could be visited during the wet or high water season. By so doing all villages except TAURI and INIOK were reached by water on the MV Osprey. draft between 4 1/2 and 5 feet.

The WASURIAN waterway is navigable by pinnace in high-water but in low water by canoe only.

The channel into KUBKA is tricky and it was necessary to have a canoe out in front to find the channel. During the dry season a canoe would have no difficulty but I am inclined to think a sand bar would block the entrance. Once the small barad ~~FINNAASA~~ comes to the KUBKA Lakes over 20 feet is under the keel.

Constant vigilance is necessary to even find the creek into Chenap village. The ship just scraped over the sand bar at the entrance but immediately dropped into very deep water. Once again, ~~and~~ the creek emptied into a large picturesque lake.

YAUENIAN has a good barad leading to it which was easily navigated in the workboat and which would possibly gain entrance also in the dry season. The short cut the patrol took through the YAUENIAN Lake to the Leonard Shultz River would be impassible in the dry season, except by canoe. The Leonard Shultz River itself is rather treacherous. The Osprey just grazing over numerous underwater snags. As it was the river dropped 5ft in 24 hours revealing hundreds of logs and sandbanks. It is considered that the height of the river is not very constant and varies quickly according to the amount of rain at the headwaters. A small pinnace with only 2-3ft draft is the only answer for this river. The patrol was eventually blocked by a barrier of logs right across the river.

The entrance to OUM village is large and no difficulty was experienced. Even in dry water the pinnace would have a fair chance of reaching the village.

While a few days have been lost since we have very much as also noted. The natives maintain that the operations of the majority of faults and cracks. High the small native boats were seen swimming around the village.

WATERWAYS CONTINUED.

The passage into TAURI village consists of a small barad 4ft wide and 2ft deep. A road also leads from the main River into the village. The village is situated about  $\frac{1}{2}$  hour inland.

INIOK village is also located  $\frac{1}{2}$  hour inland. Quite a large creek joins the lake in which the village is situated but unfortunately a sand bar completely blocks the entrance. A road also connects the Sepik with the village but it is very swampy.

No walking at all was done during the pabbel. However I am certain that any roads that might lead into the hinterland would be very swampy and practically impassible during the wet season.

The Medical Assistant gave a number of minor treatments in some of the villages. They were mainly for yaws and tropical ulcers. A few patients were taken to the hospital but were advised that they would have to pull back in their own boats.

VILLAGES AND HOUSING.

The houses of the Wabush and Kubka people were very ordinary and poorly constructed. They are all built 10 feet off the ground and were of the long triangular shaped type very common amongst the lower Sepiks. However from CHENAP on the housing presented an amazing sight. They are conical-shaped houses, extremely well constructed. Actually they look like a huge parachute draped over a central pole. Inside it is extremely dark and alive with mosquitoes. AIXXNA half of the house is set aside for the men sleeping baskets whilst the other portion is for the women. Men also have their own ladder for ascending to the house. Once after inspecting the interior of a dwelling the writer unknowingly headed for the women's ladder to descend. I was roughly grabbed by the arm and directed towards the men's ladder a point for other patrols to note.

All houses were built in rows and no barricades or obvious defence precautions were seen, although every house contained literally hundreds of spears of every imaginable kind.

Cemeteries are as yet unknown. The lower villages stated they buried their dead but I am inclined to think that they adopt the INIOK fashion of building a small platform in the bush and laying the body on it to rot away in the open. In numerous 'haus tambarans' bones were seen but it was not established if these were of their own people or enemies.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

Actually very little time was spent on observing the agricultural pursuits of the natives. The limited time available was used to make friends and establish the whereabouts of the other villages.

However what gardens were seen proved to be very similar to those on the Lower Sepik. The gardens consisted of bananas, yams and very little corn. Native tobacco is grown around the houses (where possible) and most houses have numerous bunches hanging up inside. Sage is also very plentiful.

Quite a few pigs were seen but fewls were very scarce as also ducks. The natives complain that the crocodiles eat the majority of fewls and ducks. Dogs, the usual native type, were seen scavenging around the village.



AGRICULTURE CONTINUED.

The females spend all their time either washing sage or setting fish traps. Fish and sage actually form the staple diet, this being supplemented with yams bananas, 'Kangu' (a type of water cross) and 'Turip' (an edible leaf).

The map accompanying this report was partially traced from the No 3848 Map RIVER 4 miles across. A perusal of this chart will illustrate the immediacy of the RIVER area and the amount of work still to be done. Recently from telegraph and visited the Upper River.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

As a Medical Assistant, Mr. Pegmore, accompanied the patrol this section will be brief. knew that to conduct such a patrol

The physique of the natives varied considerably but generally speaking they were of average build. Tinea imbricata was very common amongst the women but not so prevalent amongst the males.

The Medical Assistant gave a number of minor treatments in some of the villages. They were mainly for yaws and tropical ulcers. A few patients agreed to come to the Ambunti Hospital but when advised that they would have to pull back in their own canoes they refused to come (it will probably be at least another six months before a ship will proceed to the area.)

Two recruits for Medical TULPULS were obtained and are at present training at the native hospital.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL NOTES.

A custom was found amongst the Wogamush people and also KUBKA, if not unique, could be classed as unusual. When the patrol landed at Wogamush the Medical Assistant and myself were amazed at the size of the males' genitals. This was noted particularly amongst the young males nearing puberty, but was by no means confined to that age group. Through discreet enquiries it was ascertained that almost every day, whilst in the bush, the males massage the penis with a type of stinging nettle known as "salat". This produces an intense irritation and swelling, the ultimate aim being to enlarge the member.

The females when nearing puberty are also savagely cut about the back. Unlike the natives downstream the cutting is not done to any particular design, but rather looks as though the women were lashed to a pole and flogged with the 'cat'. This ordeal of having the back cut with a sharpened bamboo must be gone through before the woman reaches womanhood.

POSSIBLE STATION SITE.

A site for a Patrol Post in the area would be very hard to find. There is very little high ground, in a central position, and virtually no attractive sites for a post. The only logical situation in the area would be in the vicinity of the YAUENIAN hills.

The site would have to be close to the Sepik and also be close to a suitable piece of ground for a light-aircraft strip. An air survey would be necessary if it was ever decided to open a post in the area.

CONCLUSION.

The native situation in the area can be said to be very satisfactory, but there still remains a lot of patrolling to be carried out before the area, and the population in the area, are fully known.

The map accompanying this report was partially traced from the No 3248 MAY RIVER 4 miles series. A perusal of this chart will illustrate to any reader the immensity of the MAY RIVER area and the amount of work still to be done. Recently a patrol set out from Telefemin and visited the Upper May River. It is now the writer's intention to conduct a patrol up towards the point that the Telefemin patrol reached, and so complete the gap. However you well know that to conduct such a patrol a good pinnace is necessary. It is sincerely hoped that the officer will again be able to borrow the Angoram Launch "Osprey" or the M. H. D. pinnace "SUSU". It is a great pity that the patrol officer at Ambunti has not a launch at his disposal as there are many hundreds of miles of waterways yet to be patrolled.

Finally I would like to state that the patrol was particularly interesting and pleasant and would very much like to visit the area again in the near future—shipping being available.

REG. NO. 6689 Constable AJOB

Not suitable for this type of patrol. He does not know how to handle primitive natives.

P. WENKE P.O.

REPORT OF AIRBORNE POLICEMAN ACCOMPANYING O. I. C. AMBUNTI

REG. NO. 3890 Constable AJB

Appointed senior constable. Good reliable and successful. Would be an asset on any patrol. Likes well with natives.

REG. NO. 4163 Constable AJB

Quiet and unassuming. Reliable and keen.

REG. NO. 3783 Constable AJB

A very helpful policeman. Interested in natives and of great assistance to officer when negotiating new natives.

REG. NO. 3885 Constable AJB

A good type. Always ready and always ready to lend a hand.

REG. NO. 3473 Constable AJB

The most outstanding constable. Is still young but has excellent bearing and is always at hand. With a few more years experience will make a very good and efficient policeman and equipment, even in trying circumstances, spotless.



APPENDIX A.

AMBUNTI PATROL NO. 6 of 52/53.

REPORT ON NATIVE CONSTABULARY.

REG. No. 3967 L/Cpl LINGUT.

In charge of detachment. An excellent type who knows how to handle natives as well as police. Has been a L/CPL for three years and deserves promotion. Has my unqualified recommendation.

Reg. No. 2765 Constable NAMATIN.

Solid reliable type. Not N. C. O. material.

Reg. No. 3410 Constable ABENJO-I.

Below average mentality. Completely disinterested in proceedings.

Reg. No. 6629 Constable AKOBI.

Not suitable for this type of patrol. Not interested and no idea how to handle primitive natives.

Members of Angoran Detachment accompanying Patrol

Reg. No. 3896. Constable ALU.

Appointed senior constable. Cool reliable and resourceful. Would be an asset on any patrol. Mixed well with natives.

Reg. No. 4162 Constable AMPU.

Quiet and unassuming. Reliable and keen.

Reg. No. 3794 Constable MAKUNDA.

A very helpful policeman. Interested in natives and of great assistance to officer when contacting new natives.

REG. No. 2855 Constable BOI-U.

A good type. Obeys orders and always ready to 'lend a hand'.

Reg. No. 6473 Constable LAU.

The most outstanding constable. Is still young but has excellent bearing and is always at hand. With a few more years experience will make a very good and efficient N. C. O. Clothing and equipment, even in trying circumstances, spotless.

*P. Wenke*  
P. B. WENKE. P. O.

O. I. C. AMBUNTI.

504

30-11-206

20th July, 1953

The District Commissioner,  
Sepik District,  
WENAX

PATROL REPORT ANSHUTI NO. 6/52-53

An interesting report of a patrol tactfully  
handled by Mr. Wanka.

It is an excellent idea to have a representative  
number of volunteers return to the Patrol Post for a short  
orientation course after such a patrol.

Your plans for a consolidatory visit in the  
near future are noted with pleasure.

Not many recent reports incorporate information  
which will be useful to following officers: type of track,  
routes, and so forth. You may care to have such a feature  
inserted in future reports as a rule.

Greater care should be exercised in tracing patrol  
maps in future, as these plans are forwarded to another  
Department for consolidation.

*A.A. Roberts*  
(A.A. Roberts)  
Acting Director

*Noted on personal  
file J. 24/7.*

(29)



30/11/206

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA



P/R 6/52-53

District Office,  
Sepik District,  
WEWAK.

17th June, 1953.

The Director,  
Department of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - AMBUNTI NO. 6/52-53

MR. P. WENKE P.O.

Three (3) copies of the above-mentioned report are submitted herewith.

DIARY ENTRY: 10th MAY, 1953:- Mr. Wenke P.O., has been instructed to exercise rigid control when distributing trade goods. Reckless distribution of gifts could create an awkward situation in some areas.

NATIVE AFFAIRS:- It is pleasing to see that friendly relations have been established with the SWAGUP people. The natives apprehended last year have been working at Angoram and are happy and contented. They will accompany a patrol to SWAGUP in approximately six week's time. The Assistant District Officer, Angoram, will be in charge of the patrol.

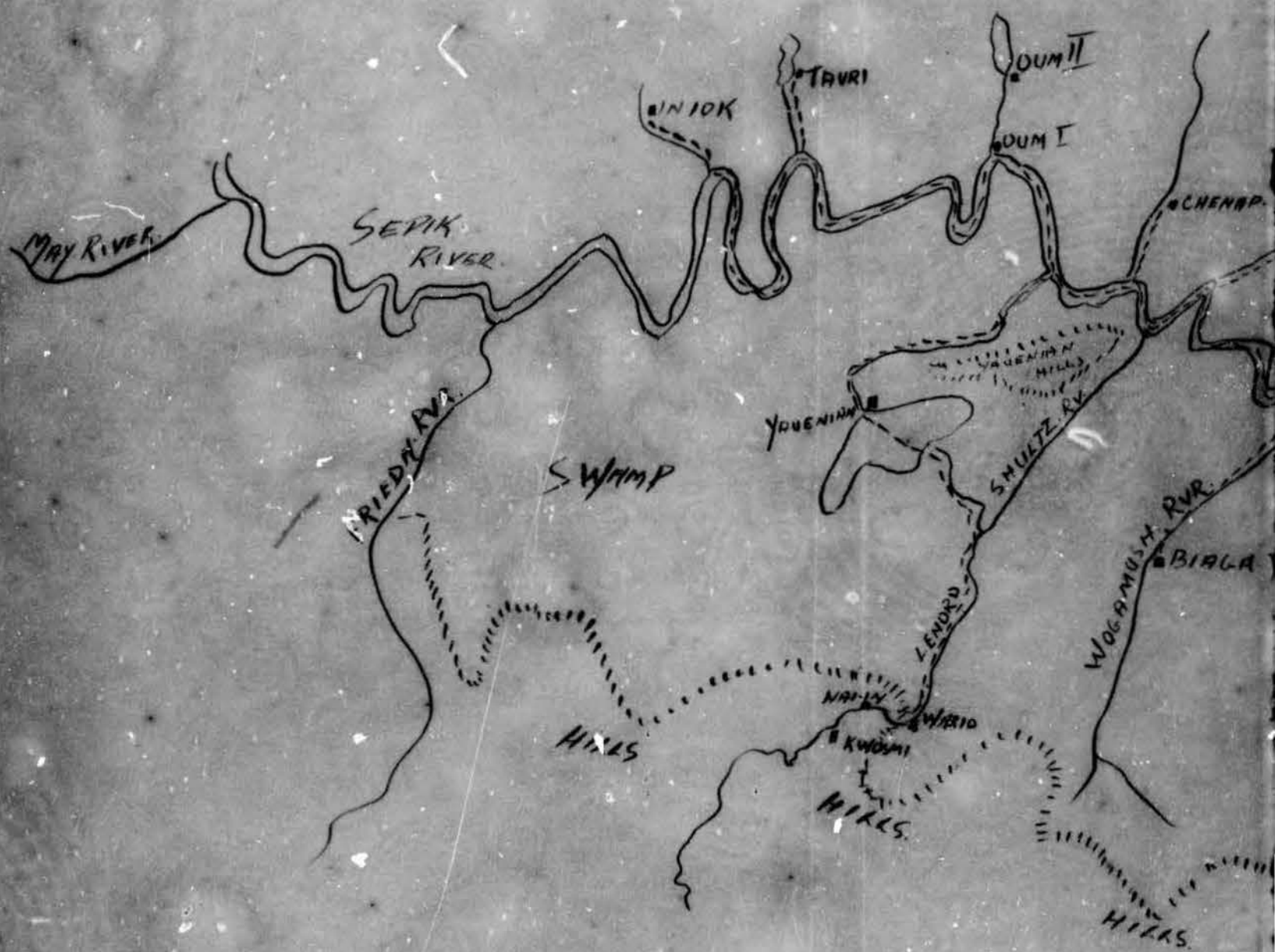
The report contains some useful information and instructions will be issued for a "follow up" patrol in approximately three month's time. The native situation on the upper Sepik River appears to have improved during the past twelve months.

*Handwritten:*  
L.R.H./c

*Handwritten signature:* A.T. Timperley  
.....  
(A.T. TIMPERLEY)  
a/District Commissioner

To ILLUSTRATE - AM

SWAMP FOREST.



SCALE - 4 MILES TO 1"

LEGEND - - - - ROUTE FOLLOWED.

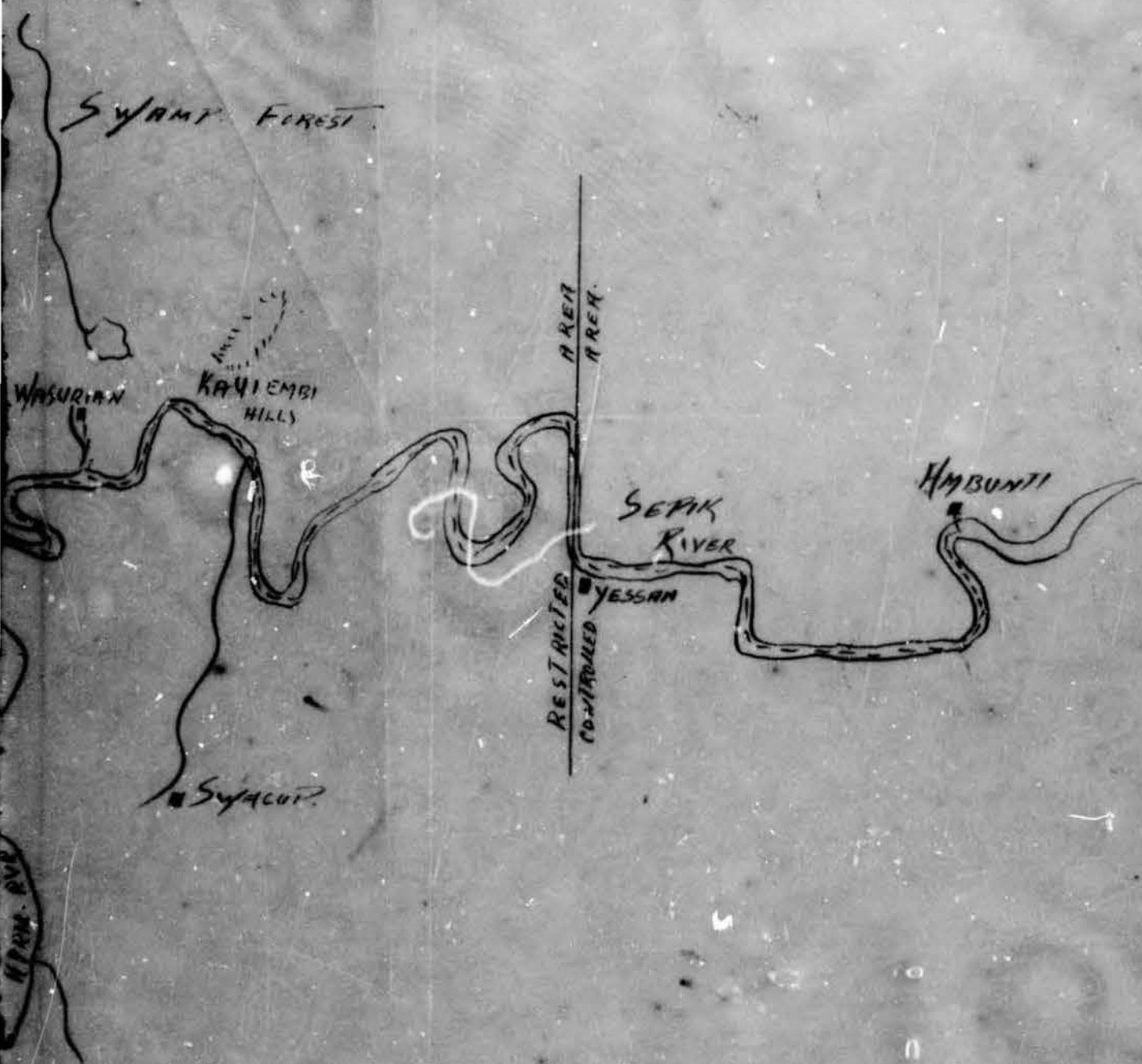


TO ILLUSTRATE AMBANTI PATROL REPORT No. 6 of 52/53.



TARCEP FR

Detail. Report No 6 of 52/53.



TRACED FROM.

I. N<sup>o</sup> 0491 AMBUNTI 7 M.L. SERIES

II. N<sup>o</sup> 7208. MAY RIVER 4 M.L. SERIES

P. W. H. K.





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

## PATROL REPORT

~~AMBUNTI~~ 7 of 51/52  
District of AMBUNTI SEPIK Report No. (1 of 51/52 GREEN RIVER)  
Patrol Conducted by W. W. CRELLIN P.O.  
Area Patrolled BORDER MOUNTAINS, GREEN RIVER, SEPIK RIVER, OCTOBER RIVER  
Patrol Accompanied by Europeans 1  
Natives 1 INTERPRETER 1 POLICE, 21 CARRIERS  
Duration—From 13/8/1951 to 31/9/1951  
Number of Days 24  
Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO  
Last Patrol to Area by—District Services ...../...../19.....  
Medical ...../...../19..... } UNKNOWN  
Map Reference .....  
Objects of Patrol 1) LOCATE AND VISIT ALL HAMLETS AND VILLAGES  
II) COMPILE CENSUS 3) COLLECT AND PLOT MAPPING DATA IV) MEDICAL  
CHECK

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....  
Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....  
Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

ou  
TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

in  
M F  
PATROL REPORT

GREEN RIVER No.1 of 1951/52

Area Patrolled - Border Mountains, Green River, Sepik and October Rivers.

From - 13th. August, 1951.

Until - 5th. September, 1951.

Duration - 24 days.

Personnel


- European - W.W. Crellin P/O  
C.E.T. Terrell C.P.O.
- Native - 7 Constables  
1 Interpreter  
21 Carriers

Purpose of Patrol

- i. Locate and visit all hamlets and villages.
- ii. Compile an initial census for the area.
- iii. Collect and plot mapping data.
- iv. Medical.

Attached

- Appendix 'A' - Report on Police personnel.
- Appendix 'B' - Map

  
.....  
W. Crellin P/O

Green River Patrol Post,  
SEPIK District.

6th. September, 1951.



GREEN RIVER AREA REPORT NO. 1 OF 1961/62

D I A R Y

Monday, 13th August.

Departed the Station at 0840 following a small track running north-west through timber and swamp, reaching SAMANAI village at 1230. Spent most of the afternoon gathering information on roads and adjacent hamlets. Commenced census taking.

Some ORUNUMBU natives arrived in late afternoon with food for sale.

Tuesday, 14th.

The remainder of the SAMANAI people drifted in from surrounding garden and hunting houses until midday, the census was then completed and we moved off at 1430 hours getting to USARI at 1600, most of the road being through sago swamp.

Wednesday, 15th.

Left Usari at 0800 hrs. on a track running north over flat but fairly dry ground, started climbing at 1000 and reached LOGUNUM hamlet or AUIA at 1110 hrs, it was deserted. Departed again at midday and arrived KURUINAM hamlet, on an adjacent ridge, at 1400. Arranged for people to attend census taking following morning and moved on to make camp at NINDA Creek at 1615 hrs..

Thursday, 16th.

Broke camp and climbed sharply for half an hour to FIRIBINUM, main hamlet of AuiA natives. Took census of the three hamlets. Shortly after noon we continued climbing along a razor-back ridge eventually getting to the crest of Mount IURI at 1555 hrs., the barometer reading showed 3050' above sea level. A steep descent brought us to the IURI hamlet of ORUNUMBU at 1630 hrs..

Friday, 17th.

All day at ORUNUMBU gathering information on local settlements and roads. Either there are no tracks running in west or north-west direction or the natives did not wish to reveal knowledge of them, there were also claimed to be no people living within two or three days walk in this direction, possibly further.

Saturday, 18th.

Departed ORUNUMBU at 0700, skirting the shoulder of Mt. Iure thence down a sharp spur to the north reaching IURI No.1 hamlet at 0945 hrs.. Natives from the rather distant number 2 and 3 hamlets came in and census was taken.

At 1940 hrs. police reported the presence of a number of natives in the surrounding bush within a few yards of camp, they kept out of sight and dispersed after half an hour or so. Probably they were prompted by idle curiosity or thoughts of pilfering.

Sunday, 18th. August.

Broke camp and took a track in an easterly direction at 0740 hrs.; crossed two small but steep ridges and came to BABARU Creek at 0915 hrs., we followed this down and came to a turnoff to Samanai at 1040. We kept on down the Babaru, passing a few Samanai hunting and sago houses, getting to the FARINGI (local name DUO) River at 1600 hrs.. The last mile or so of the creek runs through a sheer sided rock gorge and it was necessary to climb along a ridge to bypass this section.

Made camp on the south-west corner of the junction of the two streams.

Monday, 20th.

Mr. Terrell and three Constables made a survey up the Faringi in the early morning, they found no tracks nor saw sign of the TINGAVI Creek as shown on the Strat Map. A local native indicated that this stream and the villages shown thereon are well to the south-east and not north-east of this point as shown on the map.

On Mr. Terrell's return the whole party moved off following the ridges firstly in a south-west then south-east direction, having found it impracticable to follow the Faringi down because of the sheer sides.

Averaging a southerly course we reached BUMU Creek at 1335 hrs. where two women and children ran away before we could speak to them. We then climbed a ridge to an old garden place with four houses, reaching it at 1500 and making camp. Later three natives came in who proved to be Samanai men and told us the name of the place was KORA.

Tuesday, 21st.

Left Kora at 0730 hrs. with Samanai man as guide, climbed to the south for nearly an hour then descended to DUO Creek, thence down this to Samanai arriving at 1115 hrs.. Continued our journey at midday and got to the Station at 1420 hrs..

Wednesday, 22nd.

Compiled census of the neighbouring village of ABARU.

Thursday, 23rd.

Left the Station at 0830 following a very poor track through sago swamp to the GREEN (ILILI) River, arriving at 1515 hrs. we made camp at one of the IABARU hamlets.

Friday, 24th.

Took census of all the neighbouring Iabaru hamlets who came in during the morning. Broke camp at 0840 hrs. and canoed down to the SEPIK R. and the main village of IABARU.

Saturday, 25th.

Heavy rain all day. Preparing and collecting suitable canoes for trip up the Sepik.



Sunday, 26th. August.

Left IABARU at 1045 hrs. with five canoes and paddled upstream to MABIARU, arriving at 1730 hrs., passing only two small gardens en-route.

Monday, 27th.

At Mabiaru on census and collecting local information.

Tuesday, 28th.

Leaving Mabiaru at 0830 hrs. continued upstream, passing the mouth of the AUGUST (IABCHI) River at midday, then going on to reach MAHA village at 1330 hrs..

Wednesday, 29th.

0805 hrs. went on upstream reaching BIAKE village at the mouth of the OCTOBER or Blake River at 1020 hrs..

Went a distance up the October during the afternoon but saw only Blake gardens, the local natives assured us that there were no people living further up this stream.

Thursday, 30th.

Departed Biake at 0830 hrs. down the Sepik returning to Iabarua and making camp there at 1730 hrs..

Friday, 31st.

Left Iabarua at 0810 hrs. by canoe getting to BUNA 1 at 0935 hrs; thence down to BUNA 2, MAKUABI Nos. 1 and 2 in that order, each only fifteen minutes apart. Departed MAKUASI 2 at 1225, reached Faringi River mouth twenty minutes later; a further twenty minutes up the Faringi we disembarked from the canoes and went on to DIURU where we arrived at 1700 hrs., having passed through hamlets nos. 2 and 3 some ten and fifteen minutes earlier.

Saturday, 1st. September.

After census of all DIURU hamlets, walked on to the Station 1 1/2 hours away. Arrived 1110 hrs..

Sunday, 2nd.

Rest day.

Monday, 3rd.

Mr Terrell continued the Patrol moving to the west along the kunai; departing the Station at 0830 and reaching IBURU at 1135 hrs..

Tuesday, 4th.

Visited MINIABARU, two hours to the south-west on the HAUSER River and returned to Iburu for the night.

Wednesday, 5th.

Returned from Iburu to the Station at 1445 hrs..

## S U M M A R Y

### Introduction

The Patrol was in the nature of a general reconnaissance of the territory within a radius of twelve or fifteen miles of the Station in order to locate villages and gather information on the area.

The Border Mountains were covered on foot and the Sepik/October Rivers by canoe, all without incident; the natives being somewhat timid but friendly. Little native food was available and it was necessary to rely for the most part on rations carried with us.

The terrain, except for Border mountains, is swampy. Being the dry season and only light rain having fallen during the period, little difficulty was experienced in crossing the flats; however it appeared that much of it would be virtually impassable in the rain season.

### Villages

Most of the villages are made up of between two and four small hamlets forming a group; along the rivers these hamlets are fairly close together, but in the hills they are scattered some distance apart. Altogether fourteen village groups comprising twenty-seven hamlets were visited.

Houses are communal buildings accomodating from fifteen to fifty persons; they are set high on stilts with sago-thatch roof, palm floors and walls of thatch or bark. The most common layout has a large open verandah at each end and an enclosed central room on each side of which are sleeping cubicles. They are fairly strong and neat in structure, weatherproof, and would last about five years.

Village environs leave much to be desired, very little clearing around houses is due to lack of knives and axes. The people have been advised to clean them up as best they can.

Officials - Iabaru is the only village with a Luluai, however in others men are being given a trial run with a view to permanent appointment if satisfactory. There are no Councillors as yet.

### Medical and Health

The incidence of yaws and TU amongst the hill people was very low; the general standard of health also appeared excellent. Two yaws and one TU were treated; about fifteen percent have sipoma, but scabies were absent.

The river villages do not fare so well; some 26 TUs in various stages of development and fifteen yaws were treated. A few scabies and twenty-five percent rate of sipoma were observed.

Mosquitos and flies were numerous in some river settlements, these should be lessened by improvements in hygiene. None of the hamlets had latrines and there was a good deal of refuse scattered about, personal cleanliness, too, was poor.

Ample water is supplied by rivers and creeks, most of it is clear and slightly hard; that of the Sepik carries a high percentage of fine silt in suspension but is used without apparent detrimental effects.



Anthropology

There are three linguistic groups in the area ; ABARU, taking in the flats and rivers ; SAMANAI, the foothills of the Border Mountains and extending to the East ; IURI, the hill people, forming part of a group extending to the West across the Dutch Border. Each of the groups extends beyond the perimeter of the Patrol and as yet there has been no opportunity to establish their entire boundaries.

It seems that in the past there was little communication or trading between the various peoples and even now very few men are able to understand the neighbouring language. Interpretation difficulties were handicap throughout the Patrol.

Physically all the men are of similar stature, being mostly 5'3" to 5'5" tall and fairly well built; the Iuris having a somewhat lighter skin and more aquiline features than the others. Beards are cultivated, but the back and sides of the head are sometimes shaved giving a topknot effect. The work of the men is mostly hunting, house building, canoe making and other heavy chores; it is the lot of the women and children to gather firewood, water, make sago and weed the garden where they have them.

Dress is literally a bare minimum; the men wear nothing at all or just a small gourd covering the penis. Decorations are a rope of tambu shell or seed worn on the head, chest or abdomen; amulets of woven fiber, shell or pig tusks; an occasional necklet of dog teeth; a tiara or halo of cassowary feathers - this latter serving also as sunshade. Both men and women pierce the septum of the nose through which they wear a cylinder of white marble-like stone or bamboo, the men also have small holes in the nostrils in which they put small bones, feathers or other decorative devices. Dress for women is a medium length grass skirt, an occasional necklet or bangle of plaited grass. They wear nothing in the hair or on the head.

Artifacts are few; there are no earthenware pots or vessels, the only container for water being limbon baskets made of part of the sago palm; should hot water be required preheated stones are dropped into it. Cutting implements are an adze type stone axe, finer carving of arrow heads etc. being done with sharpened boar tusks or stone fragments.

String bags for carrying are woven by the women from bark string. Various herbs are smoked in bamboo pipes intricately decorated with poker-work.

Weapons are a black-palm bow about six feet long with six types of arrow; these are i; anti-personnel - barbed; ii: pig - bamboo blade tip; iii: fish - pronged; iv: general purpose - hard palm tip; v: pigeon - spade end; vi: cassowary - bone tip. Most arrows are decorated with dyes and feathers. The only other weapon is a cassowary-bone dagger. There are no hand thrown spears for hunting or fighting and no clubs. In fighting days an arrow proof vest of basketwork was worn by the warriors.

Dances are held to celebrate various events - one just over heralded the bearing of the tulip tree. They are performed on a cleared space near the house, costumes are very simple being cuscus or painted bark

*Samman i  
Samanai  
Moss uon*

Anthropology (Cont.)

headdress, daubing the face with vegetable dyes and wearing a few additional pig tusks, beads and feathers. Music is provided by the usual drums and a woodwind called HU, an affair of hollow wood shaped like a megaphone which makes a noise similar to the conch shell; some of the dancers also wear a rattle belt of pig bones.

The following information was gathered from Abaru and may not all be true of the two other groups.

Choice in the selection of a wife rests with the man concerned and is usually by mutual agreement with the prospective bride. Payment is made with a string of dog teeth three to four feet long. There is no dance, feast or other ceremony, the marriage being considered a fait accompli when the girl takes up residence in the house of the man.

Children are born in the dwelling houses, a small corner of which is partitioned off. A feast is held to celebrate the event. The infant is carried in a small specially woven string cradle on the chest of the mother until about eight months old, this permits feeding without change in position or the necessity of nursing in the usual manner.

In the event of death a widow wears a woven string hood and a widower ties the foreskin with twine. The period of mourning is one month during which time friends and relatives wail and dance every night. The body is placed on a platform inside the house and all occupants evacuate to some other place until decomposition is complete, they then move back and hang the bones in a basket over the fire. When the house falls the bones are allowed to fall with it, they are not moved to a new place. Property of a deceased man usually goes to the wife and children, however certain personal belongings often go by some obscure system to the chief mourner who may not be a relative or even from the same village.

One of many legends passed down is as follows -

"In the far past the world was a completely dark place; there was no sun, moon or other heavenly bodies as we know them now. Then a man named Wombas lit a fire in a huge kunda vine called Dok, the flames travelled so fast and high that some of them escaped into the sky and formed the sun (Ei); the same man then went and caught a gigantic turtle named Makuara which he took to cook on the remaining embers of the fire Dok; whilst being prepared the turtle managed to escape and ran up a limbom palm where it was speared in one eye by a small boy with a bow and arrow; however Makuara was such a strong creature that it kept climbing and also escaped into sky to become the moon (Ieni), sister of the sun. The moon as we see it now is the one remaining good eye of Makuara looking down. In due course Ei and Ieni had a child Wewara, which is now the morning and evening star."

It is interesting to note how closely in form this story resembles old legends on the same subject from some peoples in other parts of the world.



## Agriculture

There are two distinct divisions in the area Patrolled.

i. Hill people whose main food supply is by cultivation of gardens. These contain in order of importance - banana, yam, taro, tapioc, sugar and native cabbage (abika).

ii. The flat and river population rely primarily on sago. Their gardens are small and produce banana, taro, sugar and abika.

Only an occasional sweet potato was seen. All the available seed of corn, bean, tomato and pawpaw has been distributed; it is hoped also to get suckers of better bananas, those now grown are cooking varieties only.

Of the useful indigenous plants growing in the bush, laulau, pandanus, galip and tulip were seen. The latter, *Gnetum Gnetum*, is sometimes cultivated.

The area under cultivation is inadequate, but some improvement has been noted over the last twelve months since the introduction of steel axes. Clearings will doubtless increase in number and size as more steel implements become available.

Some of the villages have a few pigs. No fowls or other domestic animals were sighted.

## Missions and Education.

The district has neither Missions nor schools. Two lads have been attending Mission schools at Dreikikir for a few months, but apart from these no native from the area is attending any center of education.

## Roads

Tracks are little more than pads winding through the bush, so poorly defined in places as to be difficult to follow. Arrangements have been made to provide tools for two days each month so that nearby villages can put in straight cleared footpaths.

Owing to the surface roots and swampy nature of the ground, roadmaking will be a tedious business.

## Census

An initial census was taken of all villages visited. Nearly 90% were present to have their names recorded.

Children account for 40% of the total population of 1201. Infants thought to be aged one year and less numbered thirty-one.

## Map

The attached map is a modified tracing of Army Strat. Series, 4mi. : 1 inch. Contours of the Sepik remain unchanged but one island no longer exists. Villages and mountains were plotted by triangulation wherever possible.

Local or alternative names are shown on some of the rivers as well as those by which they are known on the Army Series.

Carriers

A nucleus of ten Station Labour personnel was assisted by men from villages close by. The locals were rather weak at shouldering loads but did an excellent job in the canoes.

Some of the more adventurous spirits kept with the Patrol for two weeks, but most men preferred to carry no longer than one day. We had no difficulty in getting enough carriers.

Commercial Potential

Distance and freight costs preclude any development here. The ground is too poor for agricultural projects, good timber is too sparse for milling. Indeed, the only possibility of potential wealth appears to lie in the chance of discovery of precious metals or oil.

General

A series of photographs were taken of items of interest. Prints will be forwarded under separate cover later as an appendix to this report.

.....  
W. Crellin  
Patrol Officer.  
Green River.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Green River Patrol Report No.1 - 51/52

APPENDIX 'A'

Report on Police Personnel

Different members accompanied the Patrol for various periods of time, the number being pared down as the trip progressed. The number of days in the field is noted against each man.

- No. 7230 Const. VUGO - ( 24 days )  
Conduct good, ability average. Cheerful and willing.
- No. 7228 Const. GULONG - ( 14 days )  
Conduct good, ability fair. Performs his duties quietly and moderately well.
- No. 7227 Const. AWA - ( 14 days )  
Conduct good, ability fair. Impetuous but will probably improve with experience.
- No. 2558 Const KILON - ( 10 days )  
Conduct good, ability fair. A bit slow but a steady plodder.
- No. 7349 Const MAKUNDA - ( 10 days )  
Conduct good, ability average. Alert and helpful on Patrol.
- No. 7265 Const NUNGUNUWA - ( 10 days )  
Conduct good, ability average. Quiet and intelligent, should be a good man with more experience.
- No. 7220 Const NAMGU - ( 10 days )  
Conduct good, ability fair. The type one hardly notices about the place.

.....  
W. Crellin  
Patrol Officer  
Green River.

6th. September, 1951.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

30/11/51

Green River 1 of 51/52.  
WK.

The Director,  
Department of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESEY.

9 OCT 1951

District Office,  
Sepik District,  
WEWAK.  
3rd. October, 1951.

PATROL REPORT.

Attached is a report by Mr. Crellin, Patrol Officer, of a patrol carried out by Mr. Terrell, Cadet Patrol Officer, and himself.

The report is a good one and it is pleasing to note that the natives are losing some of their timidity.

The report also gives some details of areas which are comparatively unknown.

*J. R. RIGBY*  
(J. R. RIGBY)  
Acting District Commissioner

*Mr. Chapman  
15/10/51*

*Copy given  
to Miss Jones  
of ABC.  
To be returned  
on 22/10/51*



# APPENDIX 'B'



GREEN RIVER.
PATROL No 1-51/52
SEPIK DISTRICT
Scale - 4 miles : 1 inch.
Patrol Route - <i>DeWitt</i> 9/10
6th September 1951





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

(GR. NO. 2)  
GREEN RIVER.

District of AMBUNTI SEPIK Report No. 2 4 OF 51/52

Patrol Conducted by CET TERRELL C.P.O.

Area Patrolled SAMAI CREEK IDAM CK. SEPIK RIVER

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives 1 INTERPRETER 4 POLICE 4 CARRIERS

Duration—From 15/10/1951 to 23/10/1951

Number of Days 8

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 2/9/1951

Medical Nil

Map Reference

Objects of Patrol 1) COMPILE CENSUS AND INSPECT ALL VILLAGES  
2) COLLECT AND PLOT MAPPING DATA 3) MEDICAL CHECK

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £



Popula

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

GREEN RIVER No. 2 of 1951/52

Females in Child Birth	in	
	M	F

Area Patrolled

SAMAIK Creek, IDAM Creek, SEPIK River

From

15th October 1951

Until

22nd October 1951

Duration

8 Days

Personnel

European - C. E. T. Terrell, C. P. O.

Native - 4 Constables  
1 Interpreter  
4 Carriers

Purposes of Patrol

- i. Locate and visit all hamlets and villages
- ii. Compile initial census of villages
- iii. Collect and plot mapping data.
- iv. Medical Check.

Attached

Appendix 'A' Report on Police Personnel.

Appendix 'B' Census Figures.

Appendix 'C' Map.

.....  
C. E. T. Terrell, C. P. O.

Green River Patrol Post,  
SEPIK DISTRICT

23rd October 1951.

Green River Patrol Report No. 2 of 1951/52

D I A R Y

Monday 15th October, 1951

The patrol left the Station at 0820, following a small trail leading out of the Eastern end of the grass plain the station is situated on, arriving 2 1/2 hrs later at the FERINGI (DIO) River, where canoes were obtained. We then proceeded down stream in two canoes, reaching the SEPIK at 1420. A third canoe was obtained at this stage, the party then pulling up-stream to the Village of MAKUASI, where camp was made at 1600 hrs.

Tuesday 16th.

Camp was broken this morning at 0800 hrs, the party pulling up stream to the SAMAIK Creek, which was reached at 0830. Twenty-five minutes later a house was found, which we were told belonged to the MAKUASI people, and the census was taken; at this point the SAMAIK is barely navigable by canoes, and though the Patrol moved up-stream a short distance further, the course was found to consist of a series of rapids.

The party then pulled down-stream till the SEPIK was again reached, and at this point started up the latter till 1300 hrs, when SUNDAY HILL was climbed in an effort to obtain mapping information. However this prove abortive due to much haze and poor visibility. At 1340 the IDAM Gk. was reached and this was followed up till 1750 hrs, when the house of SENAUIAM was reached. Camp was made at this point.

Wednesday 17th.

The Patrol departed from SENAUIAM at 0805 hrs and pulled up-stream to ~~the~~ ISAPSUPE, reached at 0905. The census was taken at this hamlet, and also at PANINAU and AUNAKSUBIAM, reached at 1445 and 1700 hrs respectively. Actual canoeing time for the day was 5 hours 10 minutes.

Thursday 18th.

Heavy rain during the morning delayed departure, and camp was eventually broken at 1030. During the intervening time the natives were questioned about population further up stream.

IASURU was reached at 1115, and the people there were censused. SAMAKIA was the next hamlet up-stream and was reached at 1315 where again a census was taken. After leaving the latter hamlet at 1440, the party moved on up to ENTIBI, where camp was made at 1625 hrs, and where the census was made.

Friday 19th.

PAIYO was reached at 0925 hrs after an hours canoeing from ENTIBI. This point is the limit of canoe navigability for the IDAM Creek, the course turning into a number of shallow rapids. Medical attention was given to the local natives, while we waited for stragglers to come in for the census, which was completed at 1230. Leaving the main body of the Patrol at PAIYO, I took a couple of Constables and followed a track heading towards the West, and shortly afterwards came across two houses in the bush, which were then censused. After that the party climbed an adjacent hill where though no accurate bearings were taken, due to the forest, a rough orientation map was made. The party returned to camp at 1800 hrs.



Saturday 20th October 1951.

After waiting for further natives to come in from the bush during the morning, with a small party I again left camp this time following the stream up on foot. We left at 1050, and walked up stream till 1400 hrs when it started to rain. Up to this point only one small house and several overgrown gardens were seen, and no tracks of any sort were found, so it was decided that there probably were not any more natives further up stream, unless they were well up in the hills; the local natives were emphatic in their denials of further population, and though they had mis-informed the patrol previously, I took them at their word this time. The party returned to camp at 1610 hrs.

Sunday 21st.

Camp was broken at 0740 hrs this morning, and the Patrol started down stream. At 0900 hrs a small house on the top of a hill was reached which hadn't been previously visited. We were told that it was deserted, and after making a few mapping observations, the Patrol moved on down-stream to SENAUIAM which was reached at 1220. The afternoon was spent climbing a near by ridge for mapping data, but once again the lack of a clearing and my inability to get to the top of one of the trees defeated my object. On our return to camp the SENAUIAM natives who had been absent when I went up stream had appeared, and they were censused.

Monday 22nd.

The Patrol started down-stream at 0740 this morning, and pulled steadily on till 0925 hrs when the SEPIK was reached. At 1100 hrs the DIO River was reached, and ten minutes later the canoes were left at the mouth of the track leading beside the River to the Station, which in turn was reached at 1555.

## S U M M A R Y

### INTRODUCTION

The general purpose of the Patrol was to find the extent of the population up the IDAM Creek, which we had been told by IABURU and other River natives was fairly heavy. On the way it was decided that the SAMAIE Creek might be worth investigating, but only one hamlet - ANIABUM - with a very small population was found.

Secondary purposes of the Patrol were to plot the course of the various rivers and creeks followed and to collect any other mapping information available. However very little information that might have been used to augment the Army Strab. series was obtained. Such as there was is incorporated on the accompanying map.

A medical check was made, the results of which appear below.

### NATIVE AFFAIRS AND ANTHROPOLOGICAL

The natives in the area patrolled are all of the same linguistic group, which from present indications, extends both up and down the Sepik for a considerable distance, the limit at either end not having been touched at this stage. The hamlet found up the Samaie Creek was reported as belonging to the Makuasi natives, making three general groups traversed by this patrol, namely Makuasi, Upper Idam, and Iaburu.

It seems doubtful whether there is any further population up either the Samaie or the Idam, although with relation to the latter, while in the lower reaches of the Stream, we were told that there was a heavy population up in the hills. When Paiyo was reached and the natives there questioned on this matter, they stated that there was no one living further up stream, and this was at least partially borne out by the absence of any tracks above Paiyo.

It would appear that there are no natives living in the hills adjacent to the stream itself, and though there are tracks leading away from the creek, these we were told are used by the natives when making periodic excursions into the hills in search of game and for collecting "tulip" (gnemom).

The natives in the area, though they haven't been previously contacted by patrols, have for the most part been into the station, and are consequently slightly familiar with our ways. There are not many steel implements in the area and no large axes were seen. Most of the clearing work seems to have been done with stone adzes, and several with surprisingly sharp blades were seen. The patrol suffered from a certain amount of petty pilfering, and two large knives were taken. On one occasion a tomahawk was stolen, and was subsequently brought back; however whether this was due to contrition or to the fact that the culprit was known seems open to doubt.

The physique of the natives in the area is good, height averaging about 5' 4", and with well developed bodies. Beards are not worn, and body hair is scant. There is also an absence of cutting or marking the body in any way, except with the red pigment taken from plants. The only bodily mutilation is to the nose, where generally the septum is pierced to allow of insertion of a small stick (in the case of boys) or a stone for adults, and also in the nostrils where alivers of bamboo



#### NATIVE AFFAIRS AND ANTHROPOLOGICAL CHG.

are placed. Decorations include string chains of large bead-like seeds (worn round the chest), strings of cassowary vertebrae around the waist and the ubiquitous gourd worn on the penis. In addition, plaited ropes of cane are worn on the upper arm, and occasionally a possum skin head-dress is worn. Several poorly made wigs were seen, and these are made out of the hair of dead male relations. A few men wear necklaces of pig tusks, but these seem to be more commonly women's attire. In addition, the women wear grass skirts, and occasionally, just a leaf covering the lower genitalia. Men and women both use string bags for carrying their possessions, and these vary in size according to use.

Household implements are very simple, consisting chiefly of lengths of bamboo, limbom palm baskets as water carriers, and string bags. Water is heated by means of dropping hot stones into the limbom containers, and the stones used for this purpose are often carried long distances and subject to careful selection. On one occasion natives accompanied me for several hours to collect their stones. Tools include the stone axe and chisels (used for canoe-making) and knives made from the long bones of the cassowary.

Weapons are confined to the bow and arrow, stone axe, and occasionally a shield made of wood or bark. The bows are made of black palm, standing in the vicinity of 5'6" high, with arrows of almost the same length made of bamboo, and tipped in the same manner as those of the other natives in this area. (See page 6 Green River Patrol Report No. 1)

#### NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK

Food at this time of the year seems to be rather scarce, particularly with relation to garden produce, as the old gardens have finished producing, and the new ones have not started to bare in any quantity. However quite a large amount of food was bought by the patrol, and this consisted of bannanas, bread-fruit, (which have just started to ripen) sugar-cane, tulip, as well as a few sweet-potatoes and a pumpkin. Of the last several vines were seen, but nobody seemed to know for sure where they came from though the vegetable is a popular food. Though a few yams and taro were bought, these are still very scarce in the region. The tulip season is very nearly exhausted, and what was bought was getting tough and old.

Gardens are of the roughest type, larger trees being left standing, and the gardens being planted after a preliminary burning. Chief crops planted are taro, yams, bannanas, sugar-cane, and a little kau-kau. Sago of course is perennially available.

Many pigs were seen and two bought by the patrol. The natives at the head of the Idam have a reputation of being rich in pigs, and they certainly seem to be more common in this area than in any other so far visited. Dogs were also common, their chief value apparently lying in the fact that when they die their teeth are used as bride-price.

#### MEDICAL AND HEALTH

The general standard of health in the area was good, Sipoma being the most common complaint, its victims forming possibly 15% of the natives seen. The next most important complaint appears to be TUs, about ten being seen and treated. Towards the head of the Idam three or four cases of primary yaws were seen, three of them being treated. One skin complaint was seen and not recognized, the symptoms being that the skin peeled leaving large moist raw patches of a pink colour. Where it had reached the face, one of the eyes had sunk, and this eye watered freely. Only one such case was seen.

Flys and mosquitoes were present in medium strength, though weren't as common as might have been expected. Their numbers will probably decrease as hygiene improves.

Water was of course abundant, and in the case of both Creeks followed improves in condition as one proceeds up stream. Lower down there is a certain amount of sediment, though this doesn't cause ill-effects.

#### COMMUNICATIONS

Except for a few hours spent following small jungle pads, all communications were by means of canoe. The course of the Feringi is between thirty-five and forty yards wide, up to ten feet deep, and is liberally strewn with tree-trunks. For the distance followed it proceeds in a generally SE direction, though meanders considerably, and flows at about 6 knots.

The Samaie is navigable for only about half an hour, when rapids develop in its course. The Idam is navigable for about 12 hours by canoe, when the rapids in its course preclude further paddling. It too flows in a roughly SE direction, with a westerly bulge as it nears the Sepik. Further up the stream the flow increases to about 7 kts. Many logs in the course make launch navigation a doubtful proposition.

#### VILLAGES

No villages in the accepted sense of the word were found, all names mentioned being those of more or less individual houses. These get closer together further up-stream. The houses themselves are of the communal type varying in size to upward of fifty inhabitants. In a few of the houses seen, partial ceilings had been put in, and these are used by the single men of the house, the married ones living down below on the main floor. Materials used were morata (sago thatching) on pole frames, with walls and floor of bark.

Environs are as rough as can be expected, though one or two houses with fairly neat precincts were seen, with crotons and other ornamentals growing around. A few had open areas near-by where dances were held.

#### CENSUS

Only about 75% of those censused were present and it is hoped the proportion will increase as time goes on. The percentage of children counted was about 45.



MAP

The accompanying map is reproduced from the 4 mile to the inch Army Strat. series, with a few modifications, particularly in relation to rivers, and with the addition of the names of hamlets visited by the patrol.

.....  
C. L. T. Terrell, C. P. O.  
Green River Patrol Post,  
SEPIK DISTRICT

23rd October 1951

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Green River Patrol Report No 2 of 1951/52

APPENDIX 'A'

REPORT ON POLICE PERSONNEL

duration. All members accompanied the Patrol for its entire

- No. 7230. Const. VUDO - ( 8 Days )  
Conduct good, ability average. He tries and with more experience will make a useful Constable.
- No. 7265. Const. NUNGUNUWA - ( 8 Days )  
Conduct good, with very fair ability. Is intelligent and altogether a useful member.
- No. 7291. Const. KASUP. - ( 8 Days )  
Conduct good, ability average. Of medium intelligence .. a steady and deliberate Constable.
- No. 6028PA Const. KOMBO - ( 8 Days )  
Conduct good, ability fair. A helpful member, with a good knowledge of bush work.

.....  
C. E. T. Terrell, C. P. O.

Green River Patrol Post.  
SEPIK DISTRICT

23rd October 1951



30.11-152.

27th November, 1951.

The District Commissioner,  
Sepik District,  
WEWAK.

Subject: Patrol Report - Green River No.2  
of 1951/52.

Mr. Cadet Patrol Officer Terrell's report of his Patrol to the Samaio Creek and Idam Creek has been received and his description of the Makuasi, Upper Sam and Iaburu people and their environment was noted with interest.

The gradual spread of Government influence is gratifying and it is only by regular and patient patrols that such progress can be made. Keep up the good work.

*P/A 27/11/51*  
(J. H. Jones)  
Director, D.D.S. & N.A.

EXTRACTS to-  
Agriculture, and P.H.D.

GREEN RIVER

Patrol No. 2 of 51/52

SEPIK DISTRICT

SCALE 4 miles 1 inch

Patrol Route

Elanus

23rd Oct. '51

Appendix C







TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

## PATROL REPORT

(G.R. No. 3)  
GREEN RIVER  
District of AMBUNTI SEPIK Report No. 3 9/5/51  
Patrol Conducted by W. W. CRELLIN P.O.  
Area Patrolled SEPIK RIVER FROM AMBUNTI TO FARINGI RIVER YELLOW RIVER  
Patrol Accompanied by Europeans 1  
Natives 8 Police : 3 INTERPRETERS : 3 BOAT CREW  
Duration—From 30/10/1951 to 2/1/1951  
Number of Days 34  
Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO  
Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 1951 { PART 1951  
" " " " " 1948  
Medical PART 1951 { " " " " " PRE-WAR  
" " " " " INITIAL  
Map Reference.....  
Objects of Patrol 1) DISCOVERY AND CENSUS OF VILLAGES 2) INSPECTION  
OF AIRSTRIP SITE AT YELLOW RIVER 3) INVESTIGATE MURDER OF  
PAUGNOLIE NATIVES

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ..... £.....  
Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ..... £.....  
Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ..... £.....

16

oula

IN GRA

In

M F

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

GREEN RIVER No.3 of 1951/52

Area Patrolled - SEPIK River , from Ambunti to Faringi River.  
Commenced - 30th. October, 1951.  
Returned - 2nd. December, 1951.  
Duration - 34 days.  
Personnel - European - W.W.Crellin P/O  
Native - 8 Constables  
2 Interpreters  
3 Launch Crew

Purpose of Patrol - i. Locate and visit all hamlets and villages on or near Sepik River between Yellow and Faringi Rivers and carry out an initial Census in this area.  
ii. Inspect the Ediwiki (Yellow R.) kunai patch and report on its suitability as an airstrip site.  
iii. Brief visit to all known villages on or adjacent to the Sepik between Yellow River and Ambunti.  
iv. Investigate the murder of Brugnowie natives.

Attached - Appendix 'A' - Report on Police Personnel  
Appendix 'B' - Map  
Appendix 'C' - Photographs

  
..... P/O  
W.W.Crellin

Green River Patrol Post,  
SEPIK District.

10th December, 1951.



D I A R Y

Tuesday, 30th October

Depart Angoram aboard pinnace 'Osprey' with small launch 'Susu' in tow. Travelled for eleven hours and made camp at KANDUONUM.

Wednesday, 31st.

From Kanduomun at 0600 hours reaching MINDIMBIT at 1750.

Thursday, 1st. November.

Depart Mindimbit 0700 hrs., arrived JAPANAUT 1800 hrs..

Friday, 2nd.

Reached AMBUNTI at 1435 hrs. and commenced enquiries into Brugnowie murders.

Saturday, 3rd.

Departed Ambunti 1000 hrs., reached Brugnowie 1400 hrs. and continued investigation.

Sunday, 4th.

Departed Brugnowie at midday and visited KAMIEMU lagoon inspected scene of massacre. Made camp at NAURI canoe place at 1730 hrs..

Monday, 5th.

Left Kamiemu lagoon at 0915, reached mouth of SWAGUP Creek at 1230 but were not able to make our way up to the village, about two hours in, the water being too low for anything other than a small canoe. Moved on up the Sepik, reaching WASURIAN hamlet of WOGAMUSH at 1820 hrs..

Tuesday, 6th.

Question several Wogamush natives concerning the Brugnowie killings and endeavoured to contact the Swagup people by means of garamut drum messages.

Wednesday, 7th.

Left Wasurian at 0845 hrs. downstream. With information gained from Wogamush we discovered the decapitated remains of the five murdered people some four miles from the scene of the slaying. Continued downstream reaching Brugnowie at 1515 hrs..

Thursday, 8th.

At 0945 departed for Ambunti for refuelling and oil change. Mr. J. Williams P/O who had accompanied the Patrol to assist with the investigation left us and returned with the Susu to Angoram. The Patrol party then went back to Brugnowie which was reached at 1750 hrs..

Friday, 9th.

Left Brugnowie at 0645 hrs. , made camp near Wogamush at 1700 hrs.

Saturday, 10th.

0620 hrs. departed Wogamush , made camp at the mouth of Frieda River at 1730 hrs., having discharged labour repatriates at the roads leading into OUM , TAURI and INIOK respectively.

Sunday, 11th.

Continuing upstream at 0605 hrs. passed MOKY and MAY Rivers and made camp at 1715 hrs., having seen no natives all day.

Monday, 12th.

Break camp and away at 0625 hrs., landed labour repatriates at POURAMI road then moved on passing Yellow River at 1130 hrs.. Entered AMIMARA Creek 1430 hrs. all the people were away so we moved up the Sepik twenty minutes to BINAFOU village and made camp.

Tuesday, 13th.

Census of Binafuou then walk inland 1½ hours to NAGU; return to the Osprey after census and moved back to Amimara.

Wednesday, 14th.

Left Amimara at 1000 hrs. and reached WAGOIRAM village, just inside the mouth of North River, at 1235 hrs. . Completed census during afternoon.

Thursday, 15th.

Departed Wagoiram at 0730 , entered WOUNA Creek and reached BAIU village at 1015 hrs.. It was completely deserted , we found later that all the people were some four or five days inland making sago. Proceeded up Sepik to TOWARA and after census on to MAHU village at the mouth of BIVRO Creek , arriving at 1530 hrs. .

Friday, 16th.

Departed Mahu at 0945 and reached Faringi River at 1445, where Mr. Terrell C.P.O of Green River Patrol Post was met by pre-arrangement.

Saturday, 17th.

Together with Mr. Terrell downstream visiting the small settlements of AIENAM and WOIKAROM then continuing down to the road leading into the MAHANE group.

Sunday, 18th.

By road and canoe into the Mahane hamlets IUOGUWUM and YIRIAM , returning to the launch after census taking.



Monday, 19th.

Mr. Terrell left by canoe for Green River and the Osprey moved downstream to WABARU village which we reached at 0915 and departed again at midday, making camp at the road leading to WAGU at 1645 hrs. .

Tuesday, 20th.

Away from Wagu anchorage at 0805 hrs. arriving Yellow River at 0930, departed inland by road reaching MOARI village at 1345 hrs. .

Wednesday, 21st.

Broke camp at 0730 hrs. , walked on to IWANI arriving there at 1030 where most of the people were away so continued on to PAPI and thence to EDIWAKI which was reached at 1520 hrs. .

Thursday, 22nd.

Spent several hours walking around the Ediwaki kunai strip searching for possible aerodrome sites. Revised census of Ediwaki hamlets.

Friday, 23rd.

Started trip back to launch, visiting and taking census of Iwani and its two hamlets PAPI and URIRO and eventually camping at the old Moari village place overnight.

Saturday, 24th.

Departure delayed by heavy rain until 0830 hrs. we then walked to the Yellow River and took canoes down to the Sepik where we rejoined the Osprey.

Sunday, 25th.

Reached road into Pourami at 0750 an hour down from the Yellow. Compiled census for hamlets of ILAMARA, ABIRAMI and BANIWAI, departed the latter at 1330 hrs. and made camp at the mouth of May River at 1845 hrs. .

Monday, 26th.

Under way at 0720 called into Inlok and Tauri, each a short distance off the main river then down to Oum lagoon where we made camp at 1810 hrs. .

Tuesday, 27th.

0945 hrs moved out of Oum lagoon down to Yauenian Creek and in one hour to the village, the largest seen in the Patrol, having a counted population of more than two-hundred and an estimated total of about 350. Returned to the Sepik and down to KUBKA lagoon which was reached at 1615 hrs., camped for the night inside the lagoon.

Wednesday, 28th.

Departed Kubka at 0800 hrs. and called at Wogamush and its hamlets BIAGU (1 1/2 hours up Wogamush R.)

Wednesday, 28th. Nov.(cont.)

Wogamush , YAMENABU in the mouth of the April River and Wasurian which is a few minutes up a small creek.

Thursday, 29th.

Moved down from Wasurian at 0800 hrs. reaching Swagup Creek at 0945, as the river had risen about six feet we were able to get up for half an hour in the Osprey before lack of water forced us back. Some gardens and canoes seen showed signs of neglect, indicating that the people have probably moved back into the bush. No natives of Swagup were seen at all. Resumed car trek down the Sepik visiting YESAN , MAIO , BRUGNOWIE and arriving YAMBON at 1835 hrs. . All of these latter villages are in Ambunti District.

Friday, 30th.

Arrived Ambunti an hour after leaving Yambon . Refuelled , re-oiled and remained overnight.

Saturday, 1st. December.

From Ambunti ran direct to Mindimbit , an eight hour trip.

Sunday, 2nd.

Reached Angoram at 1615 hrs. , nine and a half hours after leaving Mindimbit.

.....

## S U M M A R Y

### Introduction.

The Patrol was carried out on the pinnacle 'Osprey' direct to Ambunti , then paying a brief call to all the known villages near the Sepik as far as Yellow River . The main objective, locating and visiting all settlements and hamlets within a day of the Sepik in the stretch between Yellow and Faringi Rivers, was accomplished partly on the way up and partly on the return trip.

The visit to inland Yellow River villages was not a comprehensive Patrol of that area, taking in only such villages as were passed in searching for an aerodrome site , mentioned in a later paragraph.

Last Patrols to the area covered on this occasion were : Ambunti to Yellow River - Mr. Zweck , A.D.O. 1951 : inland Yellow River - partly by Mr. Orwin in 1951 and partly by Mr. Gilbert in 1948 : Yellow River to Faringi River, believed to be prewar , initial visit to many of the villages.



Native Affairs and Anthropology

Enquiries were made into the murder of five natives of Brugnovie village, Ambunti Sub-District. Evidence suggests that the slaying was connected with initiation ceremonies and was carried out by men of Swagup village. Our efforts to contact these people were not successful. A full report has already been submitted to the District Commissioner.

The Patrol was interesting from the point of view of the marked differences in the types of native their customs and dwellings at various spots along the river. This, of course, is hardly to be wondered at when one realizes we steamed a distance of five-hundred miles above our starting point.

The population between Yellow and Faringi Rivers is very small and scattered, they are a semi-nomadic people who spend an average of perhaps two out of every three days roaming the bush in search of food; these hunting expeditions may range from a few days to as much as a month in duration.

The settlements or hamlets each belong to a larger group of which there are five known as Makyasi, Mahane, Bivro, Nagu and Yellow River; the first three belong to one linguistic group but the last two appear to have entirely different languages. All the natives in this area are of similar stature and appearance; their dress, habits and customs are much akin one to the other. Clothing is only worn when visitors are present, the males cover their genitals on those occasions with a gourd and the females with a scanty string skirt or more often just a leaf tacked through a string.

Weapons are black-palm bow about six feet long and arrows with various types of tip and bone daggers. No hand thrown spears are used either for hunting or fighting. Several fighting shields were seen, these are a flat piece of wood some five feet by eighteen inches with loops for carrying and usually having a carved front depicting symbolic emblems.

The people expend no more energy than is essential for their subsistence, for instance women usually wash only enough sago at one time to feed the family for a day or two; men make canoes of soft wood in the simplest form without the expenditure of extra time on carving figureheads or decorative designs.

A group of four villages, Eniok, Tauri, Oum and Yauenian, just below the Frieda, provide a marked contrast. They are energetic and have a much better developed sense of communal effort, their villages being attractively laid out and planted with decorative shrubs. Men wear flying-fox skin covering and women a knee length grass skirt. Most canoes have beautifully carved bows representing crocodile heads or some other animal. The houses are quite different from any other place on the river, being round in shape and built to last a number of years.

Natives throughout the Patrol were very friendly and it was gratifying to find most of the women and children present themselves for census without fear. They were anxious to trade native articles for such items as matches or hooks but steel implements mostly tomahawks, were always the first request.

### Native Affairs and Anthropology (Cont.)

Near the mouth of the April River are the Wogomush speaking people. They have been visited at infrequent intervals for a number of years and all but one of their villages appear to have accepted our Administration and laws; the exception being Swagup who, as mentioned earlier, avoided all contact with the Patrol and are probably responsible for the Brugnowie massacre.

All villages below this point come within the bounds of Ambunti Police Post and may be described as fully controlled.

We witnessed an interesting ceremony at Wasurian, hamlet of Wogomush; it was a native rite similar in effect to the swearing of an Oath.

First all women were sent away and the men removed all clothing. One of the men then went into the river and struck the surface of the water three times with a length of folded sago bark, the Luluai produced an eight foot length of bamboo and played three tunes on it, a leaf or tacket was then tied to the bamboo and two more tunes were played. A collection of fighting weapons and the bamboo were bundled together and placed with one end on the ground and one end resting on a log. The Luluai and two other Wasurian men then went into the river where they washed a bundle of leaves and slivers of bamboo and bathed their bodies, the three of them returned to the ceremony site, each rubbed his penis with the leaves and cut it with the bamboo allowing the blood to drop on the bundle of weapons which they walked along straddle legged whilst stating that they had no part in the slaying of the five Brugnowie people. All other Wasurian men followed in walking along the pile of bows, arrows and bamboo, each denying participation in the raid. The Brugnowie and Yacan men with us were invited to straddle the bundle, which they did; representatives of each village then gathered and in one concerted effort jumped on the lot smashing everything. This was followed by back slapping and expressions of friendship. The pile of broken weapons were later handed to the Brugnowie men to take back and put in their house tambaran.

### Agriculture and Diet

Staple diet throughout the area is sago which is plentiful. Two varieties, which I can only refer to as 'spiney' and 'non-spiney', were observed. The yield per palm is high. In some places it is worked on the spot and in others the logs are floated into the village for refining.

Gardens are small and few in number; this is doubtless due to the desperate shortage of steel implements which are virtually unknown in most of the villages.

Banana and sugar are the only crops of any significance; very small amounts of sweet potato, yam and abika were seen. Most villages have a few coconuts. Garden produce is supplemented by food gathered from the bush, particularly tulip and laulu. Various other fruits and nuts are collected in lesser quantities.

Fish, birds and pigs are plentiful. The only domestic animals are a few pigs.



### Villages

Houses from Yellow River and above are rectangular structures high on stilts with sago thatch roof, palm floor and bark walls. They are fairly crude and lightly built, having a useful life of two years or so. Very little maintenance appears to be done on them and it seems that the people would rather build a new house than repair the old.

Most settlements have only one or two large buildings accomodating from twenty to sixty people, extensions are made on one end should it ever become necessary. Little clearing is done and in most cases the bush comes to within a few yards of the house.

The four large villages between Frieda and Leonard Schultze Rivers have houses which are round in plan, erected on piles ten to twelve feet high they have a conical thatch roof, floor level coincides with the bottom of the roof making walls unnecessary. These houses are all of heavy hardwood timbers and probably last as much as ten years. Diameter of these places ranges from thirty-five to forty feet, they are the only structures of this type seen on the Patrol. These villages have from fifteen to twenty-five houses grouped together laid out in a fairly orderly and attractive manner.

Majority of the villages are off the main river, being situated on lagoons or hills.

### Medical and Health.

Yaws and T.U.s are prevalent, however it does not occur at anything like a uniform rate. Some villages had an incidence of up to 10% yaws and 5% T.U. (active), whereas in others either one or both diseases appeared to be absent. Some filariasis was noted, most cases affecting the legs of males. In some of the grass lagoon villages a number of recent deaths had coincided with a sudden drop in the level of the water, a description of the symptoms suggests pneumonia.

Infant mortality rate cannot be accurately gauged as there has been no previous census and consequently no information on pregnancies and births. Information gathered indicates a low One Year survival rate.

Hygiene is very poor in the upper river; refuse is thrown under and around the houses, there are no latrines and people seldom wash or bathe their bodies. Below the Frieda River there is some improvement. Flies are fewer than would be expected but mosquitos are very bad in places.

Water is supplied from large lagoons, creeks or the Sepik; it is plentiful and of fair quality. Diet is mentioned under another paragraph.

### Roads

Movement is by canoe. The few miles of track seen, mostly near Yellow River, are small pads passing through difficult swampy country; we passed along them after quite a dry spell, even so the surface was soft and slushy in the slightest depression.

### Aerodrome

The proposed airstrip site on a large kunai patch near Ediwiki was examined. It is flat and would provide runs of up to 2000 yards in three directions but the surface is quite unsuitable being soft black mud almost knee deep in parts. I doubt whether even an extensive and expensive drainage system would be enough unless it could be resurfaced with gravel too.

Local natives claimed that a kunai plain at Abrau, some twelve miles to the North-East of Ediwiki, has a firm surface of ample length. I have since had it confirmed by Mr. Gilbert, former P/O, who visited that area in 1948.

### Census.

Because of the nomadic nature of the people between Yellow and Faringi Rivers this initial census is probably incomplete. To the best of my knowledge we recorded all villages within two or three miles of the Sepik although it is possible there are hamlets of whose existence we are not aware. Of the 377 names entered in the books about 500 were actually sighted, I estimate that at least a 75% contact was made on this stretch of the river.

Yellow River figures show only those villages seen on a trip to Ediwiki, which was the only place to have been issued with a census book before.


No figures were compiled for villages below Yellow River, but I estimate the population from this point to Ambunti boundary at some 2000, including all settlements within five miles of the Sepik.

### Missions and Education.

There are neither Missionaries nor schools in this area, the nearest being Roman Catholic and Seventh Day Adventists at Ambunti and adjacent villages.

### Map.

Although the Sepik follows the same main course as that mapped early in the century, individual contours have altered to such an extent that it is impossible to map-read ones way by means of the Army Strat. Map or Allied Geographical Series. Main changes have been between April and May Rivers. Attached map is based on Allied Geographical Series with modification calculated on time and compass. It will be observed that the mouth of the Frieda is now some five miles further up the Sepik than it used to be.

  
..... P/O  
W. W. Crellin  
Green River Patrol Post,  
Sepik District,  
10th December, 1951.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Green River Patrol Report No. 3 - 1951/52

R. F. C. & M. G. P. F. Report on Personnel

Reg No. 2420 Sgt SAIAMA.  
Conduct good but does not show the intelligence or ability one would expect of his rank.

Reg. No. 2855 Const. BOIU  
Conduct good : steady type.

Reg. No. 3976 Const AMPULA  
Conduct good ; experienced in part of this area and useful for that reason.

Reg. No. 3976 Const AMPULA  
Conduct good : quiet and reliable.

Reg. No. 6473 Const. LOU  
Conduct good : should be a useful member with a little more experience.

Reg. No. 4162 Const. AMPU  
Conduct good : an excellent man on Patrol.

Reg. No. 4175 Const. BONAUA  
Conduct good : average ability, a trier.

Reg. No. L/Cpl. LINGUT  
Conduct good ; an excellent man , smart and always on the job.

These members all drawn from Angoram detachment.

.....P/O  
W. Crellin  
Green River Patrol Post.  
SEPIK District.

10th December, 1951.

## TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

## Green River Patrol No. 3 of 1951/52

## Photograph No.

## Subject

1 to 5 incl.

Houses at NAGU, WAGOIRAM, IOKUAM, YIRIAM and Wagoiram No2. respectively. All hamlets above Yellow River clearly show the multiple stilt type construction. In No. 2 can be seen more recent additions to each end.

6

All houses near Frieda River are conical. This one at TAURI is about ten feet off the ground and thirty feet in diameter. Solidly made. they are the only places of this type seen in the District. During the wet, water covers all this ground three to four feet deep and canoes are parked under the houses.

7

TAURI women in mourning. They keep themselves covered with yellow and white clay for a month after the death of any relative.

8

Mother daughter and grandchild at Yellow River. Shaving part of the head is popular here.

9

Woman and her three daughters on the verandah of their house at WABURU. They usually wear nothing at all but covered themselves with leaves during our visit.

10

Women and children at wagoiram: the old woman with arm raised is calling to others on a verandah above photographers head.

11

Girl making sago at YAUENIAN. Short lengths of the log are brought into the village by canoe, at this particular place they seldom if ever work it 'on the spot' in the bush.

12

Group of men at wagoiram. All men in the upper River are of similar physique. Despite the solid build they cannot shoulder a 40 lb. load far, but can paddle a canoe all day.

13

Women at wagoiram.

14

Two men at IOKUAM, the hair of one is in greased ringlets, the other has it trained through a string binding. Chest and head belts of seeds and woven string.

15

The type of ornaments popular in the area. They are pig tusks under the shell necklet. Amulets of plaited grass, twisted cane and seeds. A small hair fringe attached to the seed headband with a few cassowary plumes added.

16

Young man from YIRIAM. Topknot of hair is bound with woven string band surmounted by cuscus skin and cassowary plumes.

17

IOKUAM youth.



Photograph No.

Subject.

- 18 Pity this is not clearer . A fine old man of INIOK and head man of the village : his necklets are shell , dog teeth and human teeth : the latter being from the skulls of ancestors. The body belt is woven fibre-string.
- 19 A wig made from the hair of ancestors and held in place by a snail shell tiara . Fairly common above Yellow River , this one was seen at POURAMI.
- 20 MAHU , a formerly unvisited village waves goodbye to the Osprey. Women and children were present here as in other places.
- 21 Type of canoe in upper river, mouth of BIVRO Ok..
- 22 Fighting shield at Wagoiram . This is a crude one compared to some of the others seen . In warfare the man carrying this protects several others following who concentrate on / spears and arrows. throwing
- 23 Basket-work arrow proof vest worn by young lad .
- 24 - 27 Some of the natives seen in the vicinity of Green River Station .

Several other spools are awaiting developing and printing , any interesting prints will be forwarded.

These could well serve to illustrate Patrol Report No.1 also.

*W Crellin*  
.....P/O  
W Crellin  
Green River Patrol Post,  
SEPIK District.

10th December, 1961.



1



2



3





4



5



6



7



8



9





10



11



12



13



14



15





16



17



18

22



23



24



25



26



27





30/11/58 ✓

TERRITORY OF PAPUA & NEW GUINEA

The Director,  
Department of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

F/R Green River No.3 of 1951/52

Sepik District,  
District Office,  
WEWAK, 27th December 1951.

PATROL REPORT - GREEN RIVER NO.3 of 1951/52

Forwarded herewith is the above report on a patrol  
carried out by Mr. W. Crellin, Patrol Officer.

This report has been read with much interest. I have  
flown over this area several times and I agree with Mr. Crellin  
when he says this area is sparsely populated.

*J. H. Rigby*

(J. H. RIGBY)  
District Commissioner

*Mr. Mulligan*  
*11/11*

Approved *JH* 15/1/52

PRESS and RADIO release: - week ending 26.1.52

Mr. W.W. Crellin, Patrol Officer, recently completed a Patrol to locate and visit all native hamlets and villages between the Yellow and Faringi rivers which are head-water tributaries of the SEPIK river. He left ANGORAH station accompanied by eight native members of the Royal Papuan constabulary in the Government launch "Osfrey" which has a crew of three. The party travelled 500 miles up river to the area to be examined where it was found that certain villages had never been visited by a Patrol. When the launch reached the Faringi River, the party was met by Mr. C.E. Terrell who had come from the Green River Patrol Post situated near the Dutch New Guinea border, and the two District Service officers commenced the examination of the area together.

The population on this stretch of the Sepik river was found to be rather small and the people very primitive. Clothing is only worn when visitors are present and canoes and other articles made by them are very simple in design, with little in the way of artistic embellishment. The people spend most of their time ranging the bushland in search of food. Their houses are rather crude rectangular structures high up on stilts and accommodating between 20 and 60 people, and in most cases the forest grows to within a few yards of them.

These people appear to be far more primitive and less gifted than the people further down the Sepik river whose well built villages are attractively laid out and planted with decorative shrubs. The men here wear a flying fox skin covering and



2. 7

the women knee length grass skirts, and their canoes have splendidly carved bows representing crocodile heads or that of some other animal.

The natives throughout the Patrol were very friendly and it was possible with the help of two interpreters to compile an initial census of the people living in this distant stretch of the great river.

-----oOo-----







DA RIVER  
(stic name unknown)







TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

## PATROL REPORT

(CR. No. 4)

District of AMBUNTI SEPIK Report No. GREEN RIVER  
640/5/52

Patrol Conducted by C. T. TEARELL C.P.O.

Area Patrolled MOUNTAINS TO N.E. AND N.E. NORTHEAST OF STATION

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Native 7 POLICE 16 CARRIERS

Duration—From 26/11/51 to 5/12/51

Number of Days 10

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services UNKNOWN

Medical NIL

Map Reference T

Objects of Patrol 1) LOCATE REPORTED POPULATION CENTRE 2) COMPILE CENSUS 3) COLLECT AND PLOT MAPPING DATA 4) MEDICAL CHECK

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

popul

GR  
In  
M F

TERRITORY OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

GREEN RIVER No. 4 of 1951/52

Area Patrolled

Mountains to North and North-East of station

From

26th November 1951

Until

5th December 1951

Duration

Ten Days

Personnel

European - C. E. T. Terrell, C. P/O

Native - 7 Police  
1 Interpreter  
17 Carriers

Purposes of Patrol

- i. Locate reported population center
- ii. Compile Census.
- iii. Collect and plot mapping data.
- iv. Medical check.

Attached

Appendix 'A' - Report on Police Personnel

Appendix 'B' - Map

Appendix 'C' - Census Figures.



.....C. P/O

C. E. T. Terrell,

Green River Patrol Post,  
SEPIK DISTRICT

10th December 1951



Green River Patrol Report No 4 of 1951/52

INTRODUCTION

Natives from the mountainous area to the North and North-East of Green River recently visited the station, and it was elicited from them that there is a group of villages in that area which had been previously unsuspected since on the map the area was marked as consisting of limestone country and being probably uninhabited. The chief purpose of this patrol was therefore to contact these people; however, though an area with a population heavier than is usual for this area was traversed, the villages whose names had been obtained from the visiting natives were not located, and it was deduced that they are probably situated further to the North than this patrol penetrated, possibly in the vicinity of YUMORO. (See AITAPE Sheet, Army Strat. series, reference QY7106) It was also desired to visit the villages of AKRANI, MERIWE and NAI, which are marked on the Army Strat. series, though they had not been visited since this Patrol Post has been established. It is believed they were once passed through by a patrol conducted by Mr. A.D.O. (then P.O.) Hodgkiss and the Government Surveyor Mr. Ede, shortly before the latter's death.

Census results were disappointing, due to the lack of an interpreter (see below). Mapping information available and the results of the medical check are incorporated in the accompanying map and text.

DIARY

Monday 26th November

The Patrol left the station at 0900 hrs after being held up by an early fall of rain. A track leading out of the North-Eastern end of the kunai was followed, and this was found to be liberally intersected by small creeks, which following recent heavy rain were all running bankers, and whose bridging delayed us considerably. The FARINGI (DIO) was reached at 1315 hrs, and here once again we were held up while a large ILIMO was cut down to serve as a bridge, the usual one being about 6 feet under the flood water. The hamlet of BIGATORO was reached at 1735, after following a track leading through seasonal and sago swamp, and camp was made here.

Tuesday 27th November

After visiting a neighbouring house to complete the census, the patrol left Bigatoro at 0900 hrs, heading in a Northerly direction till 1100 hrs, when the hamlet of MOIROPOPOKO was reached, which is situated at the top of a ridge, rising out of the surrounding low country to the South East, and forming part of the boundary of the border mountains to the North and West. After compiling the census here, the patrol moved on to KABOKA, a new hamlet of the AMINI people, where camp was made, at 1420.

Wednesday 28th November

Camp was broken at 0745 hrs and the patrol arrived at APARCO, the main BOSARI hamlet, at 1000 hrs. This hamlet consisting of about six or seven houses on two adjacent ridges was found to be partially deserted, the inhabitants being away building new gardens. Some of them had already

been contacted at ~~the~~ previous villages and hamlets. After following the ridge on which APARCO is situated ~~on~~, we arrived at BIAKA at 1120, where a halt was called for the census. We left BIAKA again at 1510 hrs after a long halt while natives came in for the census, and headed towards the North-west along the track leading to the BARIBARI people. At 1605 camp was made beside a creek since our guide told us that the village was still a long way off and that this was the last water on the way.

Thursday 29th November

After breaking camp at 0800 hrs, the patrol reached PAPIKA, the first BARIBARI hamlet at 1000 hrs. The people were very nervous to begin with, but friendly relations were soon established, and before long some of the more timid began to come in from the bush, bringing with them a few women. However though we tried to persuade them to bring in the rest of the women, they refused, and the census was taken in their absence. It was decided to make camp at this village, as the natives seemed keen on the idea. In the evening, about a dozen NAI natives came in, bringing some food with them.

Friday 30th November

After censusing the men from NAI, the patrol left PAPIKA at 0815, without interpreters. The natives who had ~~been~~ been acting as interpreters, on being told we were going to NAI had all refused to accompany us, and it was decided that it would be inadvisable to use coercion due to ~~possible~~ bad effects on subsequent patrols. A belt of limestone country ~~xxxx~~ was traversed shortly after leaving PAPIKA, and patches were struck periodically afterwards till the FARINGI was again reached. NAI was reached at 1030, and as it is the largest village so far seen in this district having twelve occupied houses, camp was made here. The men again proved friendly but as before women were conspicuous by their absence. The day was spent in establishing friendly relations and trying to make conversation without the aid of interpreters; the latter's absence precluded any attempts at compiling a census.

Saturday 1st December

Camp was broken at 0745, and an hour and three quarters later the first WAMIABI hamlet was reached. This village has ten occupied houses, and is about fifteen minutes from the second village which has twelve. Roads in this area are better than have been seen anywhere else, and the advent of steel implements should see a further improvement. We left this village at ~~at~~ 1045 arriving at the hamlet of MAWARIABI at 1150. This is not so large as WAMIABI, and not in such good condition. SENAGIABI was reached at 1500 hrs, after leaving MAWARIABI at 1405. Camp was made at the ~~xxxx~~ former village.

Sunday 2nd December

At 0735 hrs, the patrol left SENAGIABI, and after passing two clearings from which neighbouring villages could be seen, we reached UNIWIABI. The tracks had been deteriorating, and this village would appear to be on the edge of the populous area, consisting as it does of only 3 poor houses, without the usual ring of coconuts, pawpaws etc. After leaving this village at 1035 hrs, the patrol moved on for an hour till the DINGABI Ck. was reached. A new AKRANI hamlet was passed at 1215, as well as one used by the BIAKA natives. The main village was reached at 1250; this has some 15 houses in all, including some in a state of collapse, and is only partially occupied. Camp was made



at this village, and during the afternoon a line of MERIWE (WAMUSIABI) natives arrived.

Monday 3rd December

After waiting for a rain storm to finish, AKRANI was left at 0900 hrs. However, it turned out to be only a xxxxx break in the rain, and on arriving at MERIWE at 1015, camp was made. MERIWE consists of two hamlets, about five minutes apart, and having nine houses in all. These natives are slightly more sophisticated than those previously seen, and as they have been into the station, have a quota of knives and axes. However the women are still found to be shy, and it is regrettable that we were without an interpreter. A pig - the first this patrol had seen - was brought in by the natives, and on being bought was quickly disposed of.

Tuesday 4th December

Camp was broken at 0745 the patrol moving off in a generally South westerly direction. The FARINGI was crossed at 1005 hrs, after passing through Meriwe gardens at 0810 and 0840 hrs. A hamlet of the SAMANAI people was reached at 1120, and camp was made here. It had been proposed to visit the village of WOSURA, but our guides misdirected the patrol, bringing us to this village, and once again the lack of an interpreter was felt. Attempts had been made to persuade boys to accompany the patrol to the station, but they all proved unresponsive. These natives are regular visitors of the station, and are in possession of many knives and axes. A considerable garden has been cleared near this village, and the natives were all engaged in planting it.

Wednesday 6th December

The patrol left SAMANAI at 0735 hrs, arriving at KRASARI at 0930. This latter village is visible from the station, and some time was spent checking mapping data. The village itself consists of four inhabited houses in an old garden. On leaving KRASARI the patrol left the ridge on which it is situated, moved into a large western cove, passing through the small grass plain the SAMANAI hamlet of DUWO is built on, and arriving back at the station at 1545.

---

NATIVE AFFAIRS AND ANTHROPOLOGICAL

Three linguistic groups were traversed by the patrol, these being,

- i. ABARU, the language spoken in the vicinity of the station,
- ii. BOSARI, as spoken by the natives in the North-Easterly sector, and
- iii. BARIBARI or SAMANAI, which is the largest group, and seems to include all the mountain people.

A proportion of the people are conversant with their neighbours speech, but no natives were found who could speak all three languages. This interpretation difficulty seriously handicapped the patrol, and when two of the links of the linguistic chain refused to accompany the patrol, we were left without means of expressing ourselves to the natives.

The natives themselves are all similar in stature being on an average about 5' 5" tall, and fairly well developed, though not as well developed as the river natives previously seen. Houses in the hamlets visited on the plains are mostly of the community type and generally raised well off the ground to as high as 25 or 30 feet. However in the hills the architecture changes considerably the houses becoming smaller and being built lower to the ground. They are raised on short stilts, generally on one side only as they are built on the side of ridges, and have a verandah open at one side, with a single completely walled in room serving as sleeping quarters. As a result, hamlets too are very different, and while those of the natives in the low lying areas rarely have more than two or three houses, in the hills real villages are to be found with upwards of a dozen houses in them. All of these latter villages are obviously of a more or less permanent nature. They are built on spurs, usually on each side of one, with a clear street in the middle, and often an open area at one end where dances are held. Most of the villages seen in the hills have coconuts, pawpaws, breadfruit and bananas around them, which confirms their permanent nature.

Artifacts are few and of the usual order, consisting of stone adzes, knives made of the long bone of the cassowary, string bags made from the bark of trees (DARAMEJI in the Bosari dialect, string made from which is CEIA), palm leaf water containers, and lengths of bamboo. Weapons consist of the bow and arrow, stone axe and basket-work breast-plates made of closely woven cane. The latter appear to be very little used, probably only being brought out for the sing-sings. A type of hollow wooden horn - the AFEMA - similar to those found in the vicinity of the station were seen, but where the latter are used exclusively for dances, those of the hill people are used for communications as well.

Clothing is virtually non-existent, the women being best dressed in their knee length grass skirts. The penis gourd is common to all the men, who also human hair wigs (usually that of deceased male relatives), and belts made of bones, seeds and bead-like berries round their waists. They also wear head-dresses of possum skin, and body chains of another type of berry. Ornaments common to both sexes are amulets and garters made of "Ceia", and pig tusks, though the latter are most commonly seen on women. The dogs teeth used as bride price are worn indiscriminantly by men and women. All these natives also carry string bags in which everything from personal treasures to food are kept.



Body disfigurement is slight, confining itself to pierced oral lobes, septums and nostrils. Stones are inserted in the pierced septums, and also broken china rings, the probable legacy of some previous patrol. The nostrils hold slivers of bamboo ~~are~~ or bone, and from the ears dried and looped lengths of cassowary intestine are suspended. The men paint their bodies and faces at different times and for different reasons with various red and black vegetable dyes.

It was noted with interest, that unlike the low land natives, the hill people do not leave their dead in the houses, but place them in the holes left by the removal of a large boulder till decomposition is complete, when the remains are transferred to a hole dug under the house previously owned by the cadaver.

There would appear to be some contact between the ~~men~~ people of this region, and those of the KwOMTARI area and towards the Lumi Sub-District. The large numbers of coconuts and pawpaws seen are otherwise not accounted for. Mention was made of natives from IABARI coming to the area, when some of the natives were questioned about the old axe and knife marks noticed in some of the houses. It would also seem that Bird-of-Paradise hunters have been through the area because when food was being bought, there would always be some natives with plumes of these birds to sell, and we were looked on as a good market.

As a foot-note it is interesting to note that near Wamiabi some likenesses of aeroplanes were found painted on trees in black resin. These must have been war-time impressions, since all of them depicted easily recognizable two and four engined aircraft.

#### AGRICULTURE

Gardens seen were all of the same general type, consisting of areas where most of the scrub had been burnt after clearing, with the larger logs left lying where they fell; some were fenced against the depredations of pigs. The principal difference between the gardens of the low country and those of the hill people is that the former usually build new houses on the freshly cleared garden site while in the hills, as mentioned earlier the villages are more stationary. Bananas, yams, tapioc, sugar cane, and taro are most commonly grown though in the hills cultivated bread-fruit, pandanus palms (of which the seed is eaten), pawpaws and coconuts were also seen. Tobacco is grown more plentifully by the hill people than the plains-men as is the betel-nut palm. Some varieties of native cabbage were seen, notably AUPA (ARAMANTHUS GANGETICUS). Sago is available to hill and plains natives perennially.

The quantity of food brought to the patrol did not come up to expectations, probably due to the fact that the gardens are not yet in full production. The area under cultivation in the regions more remote from the station is barely adequate, but a distinct improvement was seen in the area closer to Green River, where steel knives and axes are growing more common.

It was discovered that salt in this region is made by burning the inner rib of the sago-palm leaf, the resultant ash having a distinguishable mineral salt content. The general method of preparation is to remove the hard cover-

ing of the freshly cut fronds, and then burn the inner pith over a hot fire. This ash is eaten in a covering of ABIKA (ABELMOSCHUS MANIHOT) leaves.

Livestock is very scant, and only one domesticated pig was bought by the patrol. A few dogs were seen, but no other domestic animals of any sort.

#### MEDICAL

The general health of the hill people is higher than that of their plains neighbours. However very little sickness was seen in either group. Sipoma, as in other regions in this sub-district, is most prevalent, infecting possibly 15 percent of the natives seen. One case of secondary yaws was seen and treated, as were the only two severe TUs seen. These natives appear to have a high resistance to the latter complaint, and in one case which had been seen some months earlier, when the TU was very bad, when seen on this patrol it had completely cleared up leaving a certain amount of scar tissue, and a slight shrinkage in the foot it was situated on, which did not seem to prove of much inconvenience to the native concerned. One case of elephantiasis was seen in one of the plains hamlets, but had not developed to the extent of some cases seen in the river settlements. Mosquitoes were conspicuous by their absence through most of the territory covered, probably due to the highish country traversed. Flies are very prevalent, including a small variety that seems to live on the sweat excretions of the human body.

Hygiene leaves much to be desired, and though village precincts are generally fairly clean, the lower side of the house below the open verandah is used as the dumping ground for refuse consequently forming ideal breeding grounds for flies and bacteria. Latrines are non-existent and personal cleanliness is not what it might be. Further contact by administration patrols should improve many of these features.

#### COMMUNICATIONS

Roads followed, with one or two exceptions, can best be described as deplorable. Absence of steel implements in most areas is to blame, and where it was considered there are sufficient tools not to make road making a hardship, instructions were given as to their improvement. In the low lying areas much of the country is water-logged and little better than a quagmire after consistent rain. In the hills roots and snags make walking hard work, particularly for carriers, and areas of limestone also slow down progress. Improvements to roads will necessarily be slow till more steel implements are available to the natives.

#### VILLAGES

Villages as mentioned earlier vary in size and number of houses, between the hills and plains dwellers. Some of the hills ones are in very good condition and would compare favourably with long established villages in well patrolled ~~xxx~~ districts. The open streets are usually kept ~~at~~ clean and free of weeds, as is the cleared arena often found at one end of the street. The plains villages are invariably not so well kept, and the grass grows right up



to and around the houses, with gardens only a few feet away.

The hill peoples houses are built on a sapling frame, with sago-leaf thatching which is thicker than usually seen, bark or black palm floors, and walls made of the rib of the sago leaf. Fireplaces are made of a type of baked clay, slung in a network of cane strips. Over the fire a wooden frame is usually suspended, which is used for smoking meat and curing tobacco. Except for the houses obviously not lived in, they are generally well kept, and of strong construction.


Houses built by the low country men are generally raised on tall stilts and usually have a partially walled-in room between two verandahs; the room is often in the form of a balcony, with a sunken floor in the middle. The balcony, about seven feet wide, is used as sleeping quarters while the sunken area is reserved for dances. Living space is found in the verandahs at each end. Materials used are ~~mak~~ morata thatch on the roof, bark walls and black-palm floor, supported on sapling frame-work.

#### CENSUS

The figures accompanying this report are those of villages visited before the patrol was left without interpreters. The census under the heading BARIBARI includes Papika and Nai natives, though for these two groups very few women and children were present and it is known that many Nai men were not ~~present~~ censused, since they did not come to ~~Nai~~ Papika where the initial census for the former village was taken. Of the other two villages listed, about 80% were present to have their names recorded.

#### MAP

The accompanying map is a modification of the Army 4 miles to the inch Strat. series. Villages have been plotted where possible by triangulation, and such tracks as are known to exist have been added. Heights are approximate, being taken with a barometer and consequently subject to climatic conditions. A previously unmarked tributary of the Dingabi Ck. has been added in what is believed to be its approximate course.

  
.....C. P/O

C. E. T. Terrell,

Green River Patrol Post  
SEPIK DISTRICT

10th December 1951

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Green River Patrol Report, No 4 of 1951/52

APPENDIX 'A'

REPORT ON POLICE PERSONNEL

All members accompanied the patrol for its entire duration.

No. 4215. Corporal MABUNDAMERI - (10 days)

Conduct and ability good. A useful member though he could do with more initiative.

No. 6938. Const. MUGALIONG - (10 days)

Conduct good, ability very fair. An intelligent member who with more experience will make a good N. C. O.

No. 7265. Const. NUNGUNUWA

Conduct good, ability fair. Always a useful member to have on patrol.

No. 7230. Const. VUGO - (10 days)

Conduct good, and with average ability. Is keen and helpful, and always willing to do an extra chore.

No. 7291. Const. KASUP - (10 days)

Conduct good, ability fair. A slow and deliberate member though lacking in initiative or imagination.

No. 7228. Const. GULONG - (10 days)

Conduct good, of average ability. A helpful and observant member, who learns fast.

No. 6028PA. Const. KOMBO - (10 days)

Conduct and ability good. A very useful member, with intelligence and initiative.

*Elm...*

.....C. P/O

C. E. T. Terrell

Green River Patrol Post  
SEPIK DISTRICT

10th December 1951.



30/11/51

TERRITORY OF PAPUA & NEW GUINEA

P/R No.4 of 1951/52

The Director,  
Department of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

Sepik District,  
District Office,  
WEWAK, 17th December 1951.

PATROL REPORT - GREEN RIVER NO.4 of 51/52

Forwarded herewith is a report on the above patrol  
conducted by Mr. C.E. Terrell, C.P.O.

Keen interest was taken in reading the report of this  
patrol. Mr. Terrell is undoubtedly taking advantage of the  
opportunity to increase his knowledge of local conditions.



(P. RIGBY)  
Acting District Commissioner

30-11-157

28th December, 1951.

District Commissioner,  
Sepik District,  
WENAK.

PATROL REPORT - GREEN RIVER No. 4 - 1951/52

Mr. Cadet Patrol Officer C.M. Terrell's Report of his patrol from Green River Station to the north and north east has been received with thanks.

A good Report and sketch map of a good piece of work.

It was unfortunate that the interpreters would not accompany the Patrol all the way, however next time, now that the Patrol has been through the area, it might be possible to get suitable men to do so. A policy of 'hasten slowly' and careful and intelligent patrolling is best in such areas. It is wise not to expect too much too quickly - friendly meetings and gaining the confidence of the people is a first step. Further contact by Administration patrols should result in more and more of the people attending for census, and improvements being effected in such matters as village cleanliness and walking tracks.

*J. H. Jones*  
J. H. Jones  
Director, D.B.S. & N.A.





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

SPECIAL

# PATROL REPORT

District of AMBUNTI (SEPIK) Report No. (OR NO. 5) GREEN RIVER 32 OF 51/52  
Patrol Conducted by C.E.T. TERRELL C.P.O.  
Area Patrolled LOWER FARINGI, SEPIK, LOWER GREEN  
Patrol Accompanied by Europeans DR A. BABICKA  
Natives 6 POLICE, 1 INTERPRETER 16 CARRIERS  
Duration—From 23/1/52 to 27/1/52  
Number of Days 5  
Did Medical Assistant Accompany? YES  
Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 22/8/51  
Medical NIL / / 19  
Map Reference SEE P/R GREEN RIVER 10 of 51/52  
Objects of Patrol DETERMINE SOURCE AND EXTENT OF MEASLES EPIDEMIC

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £  
Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £  
Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £

opula


No Child Birth	• MGR •
	In
	M F

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

SPECIAL PATROL REPORT - MEDICAL

GREEN RIVER No. 5 of 1951/52

<u>Area Patrolled</u>	Lower FARINGI, SEPIK, Lower GREEN.
<u>From</u>	23rd January 1952
<u>Until</u>	27th January 1952
<u>Duration</u>	Five Days
<u>Personnel</u>	Europeans - C. E. T. Terrell, C.P/O Dr. A. Babicka, M/O
	Native - 6 Police 1 Interpreter 16 Carriers
<u>Purpose of Patrol</u>	Determine source and extent of measles epidemic in the area.
<u>Attached</u>	Appendix 'A' - Report on Police personnel.

  
..... C.P/O

C. E. T. Terrell,  
Green River Patrol Post,  
SEPIK DISTRICT  
28th January 1952



Green River Patrol Report No. 5 of 1951/52

INTRODUCTION

Several cases, suspected to be measles, were reported from villages adjacent to the station, and some natives - notably from ABARU - presented themselves at the Green River Aid Post for treatment. Wewak was informed of the matter, and on the 23rd of January Dr. A. Babicka arrived from Lumi to investigate the outbreak. The Doctor and myself left the station the next day to locate if possible the source and extent of the epidemic, and also to treat as many cases as possible. The medical information derived is in Dr. Babicka's report, viz. Lumi PHD Patrol Report No. 6 of 1951/52.

DIARY.

Wednesday 23rd January, 1952.

Dr. Babicka arrived at 1500hrs from Lumi, and shortly afterwards the ABARU hamlet adjacent to the station was visited and a thorough examination was made of all the natives.

Thursday 24th

The patrol left Green River at 1020 hrs, walking through to the DIERU hamlets near the FARINGI. The river itself was reached at 1150 hrs and after examining and treating all the natives seen, the patrol embarked on the station ~~next~~ canoe, pulling down the Faringi and then up the Sepik till 1730, when MAKUASI was reached and camp made after examining and treating the inhabitants.

Friday 25th

Camp was broken at 0830 hrs the patrol moving upstream to IABURU, reached at 1530, after stopping at BUNA and Iaburu hamlets on the way. All natives seen were inspected, and treatment given to those requiring it. Camp was made at a Iaburu hamlet just below the mouth of the Green.

Saturday 26th

Broke camp at 0830, pulling up the Green till 1045, when a road leading through to the Station was reached, and camp was made at this point. Several houses were visited on the way up the Green, and routine examinations and treatment were given. The afternoon was spent investigating an alternative track to the station, since carriers and police from the station who met the patrol at the old road, reported it virtually impassable. Returned to camp at 1745 hrs.

Sunday 27th

Camp was broken at 0715, the patrol moving up the Green till 0945 when the road was reached. After beaching the canoe, the patrol moved through

Sunday 27th January 1952 Contd.

an extensive belt of sago and seasonal swamp which reached nearly as far as the station, which was itself reached at 1550.

RESULTS OF EXAMINATION

The measles epidemic seems to have spread up the Sepik River, presumably from its starting point near Ambunti. All villages with the exception of one, reported that early on the new year they had been struck with varying degrees of severity, by a sickness which caused the eyes to swell and run with water, ~~and~~ produced a cough, head ach, and a rash to appear on the body. Though there are still cases of measles to be seen, the climax of the epidemic appears to have passed, and the natives indicate that they are now alright.

Three deaths were reported and two corpses were shown to the patrol. In both cases the cadavers appeared to have been dead at least a fortnight and probably more, and no detailed examinations were possible. However the reported symptoms they suffered immediately prior to death bore a close similarity to those of pneumonia.

The natives in some of the villages told us that they believed the sickness was caused by sorcery on the part of their enemies and some time was spent trying to convince them that such was not the case. We ~~also~~ received hearty assurances that no retaliation would be made on the suspected plotters.

While in the area several cases of yaws, T.U.s., and malaria were treated, and the response by the natives to medical treatment was gratifying. In some villages large numbers of natives came forward voluntarily for treatment and this confidence must be largely the result of treatment given by previous patrols. However it is ~~xxx~~ still almost impossible to induce the natives with severer ills to come to the Aid Post for more prolonged treatment than it is possible to give while on patrol.

Details of prevalence of disease and treatment administered by this patrol will be found in P.H.D. Lumi Patrol Report No. 6 of 1951/52.

MAP

No new map was made for this patrol since the area covered is incorporated in Appendix 'B' of Green River Patrol Report No. 1 of 51/52

  
C. E. T. Terrell,

C. F/O

C. E. T. Terrell,



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Green River Patrol Report No. 5 of 1951/52

APPENDIX 'A'

REPORT ON POLICE PERSONNEL

Two members escorted carriers from the station to a rendez-vous on the Green River. The others all accompanied the patrol for its entire duration.

No. 6028 PA Const. KOMBO - (5 days)

Conduct good, ability fair. Is improving.

No. 7297 Const. ANDRIAS - (5 days)

Conduct good, ability average. A helpful member.

No. 7265 Const. NUNGUNUWA - (5 days)

Conduct good, fair ability. Another very useful and intelligent man.

No. 7228 Const. GULONG - (5 days)

Conduct and ability good. A keen lad.

No. 7349 Const. MAYANDA - (2 days)

Conduct good, ability fair. He is learning to use his head.

No. 7220 Const. WANGU - (2 days)

Conduct good, ability average. Not very bright, but is getting better.

  
.....S.F/O

C. E. T. Terrell

Green River Patrol Post,  
SEPIK DISTRICT

28th January 1952

30/11/50 ✓

TERRITORY OF PAPUA & NEW GUINEA

The Director,  
Department of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESEY.

Special Patrol Report  
No. 5 of 1951/52  
Sepik District,  
District Office,  
NEWARK, 8th February 1952.

PATROL REPORT GREEN RIVER NO. 5 of 1951/52

Herewith a report by Mr. C.E.T. Terrell, Cadet Patrol Officer, re an outbreak of measles in the Green River area.

I visited this area a short time ago and learnt that the outbreak had almost subsided.

In consultation with Dr. McInerney it was decided to return Dr. Babicka to LUNEL.

*R. Rigby*

(R. RIGBY)  
District Commissioner





Amount  
Returned  
to Store



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

(GREEN RIVER No. 6)

District of AMBUNTI SEPIK Report No. 8 of 51/52  
Patrol Conducted by B.A. McCABE P.O.  
Area Patrolled "ABARU" SPEAKING PEOPLE - SEPIK - FARINCI - GREEN RIVERS  
Patrol Accompanied by Europeans —  
Natives 1 INTERPRETER, 5 POLICE, 10 CARRIERS, 1 N.M.O.  
Duration—From 28 7 52 to 4 8 52  
Number of Days 29  
Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO  
Last Patrol to Area by—District Services AUG/SEP 51  
Medical — / — / 19 —

Map Reference —  
Objects of Patrol 1) REVISIT VILLAGES TO PROMOTE CONTACT, 2) CENSUS CHECK 3) MEDICAL AID, CHECK ON MENSLES 4) DISCOVER FURTHER PEOPLE

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £  
Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £  
Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £

opul

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

GREEN RIVER No. 6 of 1951/1952.

Area Patrolled - SEPIK RIVER, North to October Rivers.

Duration - 28th February to 8th March; and  
17th March to 4th April  
(29 days)

Personnel - Europeans. B.A. McCabe, Patrol Officer  
Native. 5 Police  
10 Carriers  
1 Native Medical Orderly.  
1 Interpreter.

Purpose of Patrol. 1. Revisit of villages to promote contact.  
2. Census check and additional compilation.  
3. Medical Aid; check on measles.  
4. Enquiries about undiscovered villages.

Last Patrol to Area- August/September, 1951 by Mr. Crellin P/O.

Appendices. - A. Report on Police Personnel.  
B. Medical Report.  
C. Patrol Map.

*B.A. McCabe*  
.....  
(B. A. McCabe)

Green River Patrol Post,  
SEPIK District.

18th April, 1952.



DIARY.Thursday, 28th February.

Left GREEN RIVER Patrol Post at 9.5 am easterly to DIERU village on Deo River, arriving 11 am. Transferred cargo to station canoe, and at 12 n. peddled down to Sepik. Went on downstream, calling at AIENAM and MAKUASI HAMLETS, and reached YIRIAM at 5 pm, where camped for night.

Friday 29th. Left Yiriam at 9 am after giving medical attention, one hour to reach Sepik, and then downstream to BIVRO at 1.30 pm. Left at 2.15 pm and reached SOWARA at 4 pm, where camped.

Saturday, 1st March.

Leaving 7.40 am passed BAIO village, then saw few houses until at 2.40 pm sighted a hunting shack of MOARA village at mouth of Yellow River. A canoe party came near but were too timid to join us and went away. Followed Yellow River up a short distance, but were unable to persuade some natives to come out of the bush. A fishing party came in during the evening and traded some fish. Most of the people are inland, and roads are flooded.

Sunday 2nd. Left 7.10 am to return upstream against heavy going. Reached an old BINAFUO house at 6 pm in heavy rain.

Monday 3rd.

Continued upstream at 7.20 am to reach AGOIRAM at 12.10. Contacted about 30 natives and enquired about navigability of Horden River. At 2.5 pm on to BAIO, arriving 6.50 pm, where camped.

Tuesday 4th.

Census of village and inspection of village and gardens.

wednesday 5th.

At 7.30 am upstream to SOWARA, reached 10.35 am. Census and medical treatments. On at 12.15 towards MAHA, which reached at 6.55 pm.

Thursday 6th. Census check BIVRO. Many women and children said to be at inland hamlets making sago. Left 12.30 arrived WOIHARAKOM Hamlet 6.30 pm.

Friday 7th. Census of YIRIAM and MAKUASI I hamlets. Remained for night.

Saturday 8th.

Left Woiharakom at 7.30 am and stopped at AIENAM to enquire into death of an infant. Visited upper MAKUASI village; at 3.20 pm left here to enter Faringi River and pull up to landing point for the walk back to Station, reached 8.10 pm.

Monday 17th March.

Left Station at 8.20 am for Sepik via DIERU and Faringi River. Pulled on to MAKUASI, reached 3.15 pm and camp made. Sent out word for census attendance and treated sores.

Tuesday 18th.

Census revised. Moved on at 10.40 to reach BUNA about noon, but hamlet deserted. Could not contact people, so went on, leaving word that we would return later. Entered Idam River at 3.45 pm, halted for spell and pulled on to camp at first dry ground 5.45 pm.

Wednesday 18th. Raining until 9.50. Broke camp, at 10.5 on to ISAPSUPE hamlet at 5.30 pm, sending out word to outlying houses.

Thursday 20th. PAISUPE people gradually arrived and census revised. Medical attention given to several persons. Continued upstream at 11.35 to reach PANINAU at 4.40 pm. Camped a little farther on.

Friday 21st. Census of PANINAU and AUNAKSUBIAM hamlets. Visited hamlets of IASURU, SAMAKIA, ENTIBI, PAIYO and SARIOGUM.

Saturday 22nd. Census of remaining Idam people. Conversations with leaders and people.

Sunday 23rd. Returned to camp at PAISUPE hamlet.

Monday 24th. At 6.35 am on to Sepik, arriving 10.5 am, then pulling upstream to reach MABIARU at 7.45 pm.

Tuesday 25th. Census of MABIARU. At 9.30 am went on to MAHA, camp made at 5.30 pm.

Wednesday 26th. Census of MAHA. Raining till 11.20 am, resumed upstream pull to arrive at BIAKE 3.50 pm.

Thursday 27th. Census of BIAKE. At 10.5 am returned downstream to IABURU at mouth Green River, reached 4.35 pm and camp made.

Friday 28th. Census of IABURU effected after delay due to inattention by some to call for census. Medical aid and talks given. Went on to MAKUASI to camp.

Saturday 29th. Returned to Green River via Faringi and Dieru Road, arriving 4.10 pm.

Sunday 30th. Rested.

Monday 1st April. Visited DIERU village and census revised.

Tuesday 2nd. At 8.30 am set out along western track leading to IABURU on Green River, arrived 2 pm. Messages sent for census.

Wednesday 3rd. Census revised. MINIABURU visited and census checked.

Thursday 4th. Returned to station,  $4\frac{1}{2}$  hours walk.

.....



(4)

2. The main purpose of this patrol was to establish further contact and friendly relations with the Sepik River people. Those villages nearer the station have had a fair degree of contact by now, in working on the station, occasional visits to trade food, and during several patrols and visits. However at more than 10 or 12 miles our influence has been much less, some villages having had only an initial patrol, and it was thought worthwhile to visit them again after the fairly recent patrol. It might also be added that other areas were floodbound, and had to be left for patrolling until a drier spell.

Unfortunately we were hampered by the effects of heavy falls of rain at the outset of the patrol. The river rose to a very high level, and the hinterland was flooded for many miles. This caused us to miss seeing some people who were inland at the time, but after a few days the flood abated, and we had better success.

### 3. The Country and People.

The stretch of the Sepik covered by the patrol extends from the point where it enters the foothills of the West Range, at the October River junction, down to the North River junction. Here the Sepik has already reached a low altitude. There is still a fairly strong current, but after continuous heavy rain the river floods over a large area of the flat plain cradled between the Border Mountains in the north and the West Range of the central divide in the south. Indeed a good deal of the plain within about ten miles of the river is permanent or semi-permanent swampy forest. At several points however, the foothills of the southern mountains extend to the Sepik; it is on these and the slightly raised banks of the Sepik and tributaries that gardens are made.

The main seasons of the year appear to be the very wet, roughly December to May, and the drier (but not dry) months between June and November. The main activities of the wet season are preparing sago, fishing, and hunting. While it is drier the people are also engaged in cultivating taro, yam and sugar gardens, as well as building houses and canoes, and fishing is not so important. These activities are further described under (4).

A common dialect is spoken by the natives who thinly people this area in scattered settlements. I could discover no local name for the dialect or the people, and have therefore retained for the census subdivision the name mentioned in the previous report - 'BARU' - which is the name of the village nearest the station. It was later noted that the IURI people refer to the Sepik people by name 'HU', which is not however their own name for themselves.

The culture, at least the material aspects, seem to be common throughout the area. In the previous report (No. 1 of 1951/1952) a description of the people and some details of the culture are given. Without the direct medium of Pidgin, which is only known to some young lads on the station, we could not obtain reliable information on a number of aspects of their life and culture, and only the following may be added to what is already known.

Social grouping is based primarily on patrilineal relationship. The large houses, up to 50 feet long by 40 feet wide, are occupied by several families - those of brothers, patrilineal nephews and cross-cousins, and also brothers-in-law. One

house may accommodate between 15 and 50 persons.

I was unable to discover clan structure, totemism or religious beliefs and practices, except the existence of 'margalai' places and spirits 'Tamberans', but doubtless these will come to light later, with more familiarity. No 'House Tamberans' were seen.

Individual kinship ties and their importance were rather clearer. The work of clearing and burning bush may be done by brothers-in-law, uncles and nephews, brothers or other close relatives. These relatives assist one another in a number of other activities also - house-building, canoe-making, hunting and fishing and so forth. Not least is the brother-in-law link, which is especially stressed with traditions of mutual assistance. Some degree of mutual dependence of the whole hamlet resulted from the danger of outside attack, ever-present before the advent of the government. Building the large houses, themselves a symbol of their unity, required mutual cooperation, which is re-inforced by living together. On the other hand, the gardens once cleared are separated into sections each belonging to a single family. Canoes are individually owned, as are smaller objects and weapons. In everyday hunting, fishing and food-gathering, it is the wife who accompanies the man; only when the task demands the concerted effort of a number of people, such as building, clearing bush, making the long barriers for fish traps, or a large pig hunt, do more people combine to accomplish the task.

The division of work between the sexes follows much the same pattern as elsewhere. The considerable dependence on sago as the food staple involves a consequent burden on the women who have to process it. They usually compensate for this by leaving most of the planting and cultivation of gardens to the men. Fishing with hand nets is done by the women, and they accompany their husbands on the daily food search. Then of course they have the task of cooking, and also net-making.

Many of the men do not marry until relatively late, and then their wives are usually quite young. In several villages there were a number of eligible unmarried men, and there is little doubt that the custom of polygyny contributes to this state, although there also seems to be an absolute shortage of females. The marriages are arranged, with the bride, who is usually only fourteen or fifteen having little say in the matter. Brother-sister exchange takes place where convenient. Some of the more important men have up to four wives, two and three being quite common.

When a betrothal is arranged, the following takes place: the future husband and his relatives collect the 'bride-price', which may consist of a string of dogteeth, a string of small cowrie shell, 2 bundles of spears, or perhaps a knife or an axe to take the place of these nowadays. Rings of shell are also included. The measure of the offering is an indication of the man's standing in the group. The bride is then adorned by her relatives with beads, feathers, bone bracelets and belts, daubs of paint, and she is dressed in a long string skirt. Then she is led by her father, who has also dressed up and hung curved boar's tusks from his nose, to the groom's house. She is now presented to the man, and the 'bride-price' is handed over. From now on it is the man's responsibility to provide for her, and when she is of sufficient age the marriage is consummated. Until then the two remain attached to the groom's family, who exercise a guardianship over the betrothed.

It was pleasing to discover that a woman of IBURU village had married a man of AULIA in a former hostile group. Another sign of growing peace was a recent settlement of a former killing by an offering of dogteeth.



The long bark and palm-leaf thatch houses, set on numerous stilts up to 20 feet in height, are divided into two and verandahs and a central room for sleeping. Fireplaces, consisting of a square cradle of clay let down into the floor, are scattered about the house, for cooking and warming the interior on cold nights. Inside the central room there is a bench running down one side for the unattached men to sleep on. On the other side a partitioned section is reserved for young single females. The married couples with their young children sleep around the fires on the floor. A cubicle is also provided for women's confinements and personal events, while the bodies of the new dead are stored in another cubicle until decomposition has taken place. The bones are then gathered and hung up in a net bag in the house.

Quite an amount of time seems to be given over to dances and preparations for them. For the more important ones food is collected over a long period, and the dance is rehearsed on several nights before the event. The costumes, dance-steps and singing are quite simple, however, the dance usually consisting of a repetitious walking to and fro accompanied by a monotonous chant.

A variation is a circular dance performed by men, women and children. This dance takes place when a man is seriously ill, and is really a ceremony. A youth is decorated with strings of beads, dogstooth, feathers, daubs of paint and so forth, and is taken by the men to a clearing in the bush, where he is fastened to a tree. The men now dress up, dance around the boy, and then leave him in the bush to maintain an allnight vigil and overcome the evil spirit who has caused the sickness. The men return to the village where they join the women and children to dance around a small building in which the sick man has been placed.

For the most important dances, head-dresses of painted bark are worn by the men, and small drums are carried to provide music, for which also one or two wood-winds are used. The dance-steps are more complex and suggestive, the two sexes performing different versions.

These ceremonial occasions serve to bring together the scattered hamlets and villages, each of which acts as host village in turn, having the task of finding the food for the feast. Dancing is carried on all night and rest is taken in the day-time; the dance may go on for several nights.

#### 4. AGRICULTURE AND ECONOMIC ACTIVITIES.

The outstanding resource of the area is the plentiful sago supply, which relieves the people of the need for large gardens. The small plots are planted with bananas, sugarcane, yam, taro, tapioca, sweet potato and grass. Gardening is not a skill with the people, and planting and subsequent tending is inclined to be careless, with the result that the produce is rather inferior, except the yams which are a good size. The gardens are located near the river-bank or on patches of higher ground rising out of the surrounding swamp. The soil is sandy loam or red clayey loam, and appears fertile. The wetter months, February, March and April, with their recurrent floods are a hindrance to the riverbank gardens; many taro and banana plots were seen which had been severely damaged and even ruined by the recent deluge.

New vegetables, such as pumpkins, beans, corn etc. are gradually filtering through, and when seed is available we do our best to promote these crops.

Foods collected include the bread-fruit (the nuts of which are roasted and eaten), galep, loulau, coconuts and a wild fig.

Of considerable importance are hunting and fishing. Wild pig, cassowary, water-rat, opossum, lizards, snakes, crocodiles - the objects of the chase are quite varied. Fishing is done by hand nets in small streams and shallow water. Along the banks of the Sepik and other rivers long barriers are erected to trap the fish who have ventured inland along small inlets, and they are caught when the flood recedes in conical bamboo traps.

In flood-time, too, the pigs are stranded on patches of high ground and logs, and a big hunt at such times results in five or six being speared. After a litter of young pigs is brought back to the village to be reared. The people have many dogs, are expert hunters, and therefore get quite a lot of food in this way. Pigs are also trapped around a newly-worked sago log. Weapons are bow-and-arrow, a short hand spear, and a long crude spear of limbon for spearing crocodiles.

The sago grub is a nutritious delicacy also, while insects which gather on driftwood are collected and eaten.

Fowls are not present in the area; a few are being reared on the station to be distributed later.

5. COMMUNICATIONS. Near the Sepik the people travel to their work and to other villages by small dugout canoes, propelled by long oars wielded in a standing position. There are a few short tracks, but the swampy country precludes continuous roads, so canoes are preferred. A good foot road connects the station with a landing point on the Faringi River, and there is another leading to the Green River at IBURU, thence connecting to IABURU on the Sepik by track and canoe.

Advice was given to the Idam River people who live on higher ground to extend and improve their tracks, and when this is done it will save a stretch of upstream pulling. Elsewhere the building of larger canoes was encouraged, which would facilitate patrolling; canoe adzes are being distributed.

#### 6. VILLAGES AND OFFICIALS.

The settlements could hardly be called real villages as they consist of single, or perhaps a group of two or three, houses in a loose cluster, forming a social group. As well as the main houses near the river, there are other shelters scattered in the bush for gardening, hunting, and extracting sago. Much time is spent away from the village in these activities. The constant fear of attack also prompted a group to prepare several shelters concealed in the bush, and residence was changed often so as to escape from enemies.

The natives near the station have adopted the plan of a line of smaller houses, each accommodating only one or two families, the result being much more attractive. They are being encouraged to clear a larger area around the village and to plant various shrubs and plants.

There are as yet no village officials in the area. Some individuals have been marked out as leaders, and these are relied on to assist the government. Generally, indigenous authority is well diffused, each hamlet being independent of the others, and the chief ties being social and ceremonial occasions. Elders of a hamlet possess a measure of authority, supported by their knowledge and magical power, and a doughty warrior exercises considerable influence.



(8)

In the circumstances and in view of present policy, it is thought that introduction of the authoritarian Lulua system is not desirable. It is submitted that we should work towards the institution of rudimentary village councils, without a legacy of confusion from the former system. At present, of course, we are hardly over initial contact, and the task is to inculcate the idea of government and its authority to guide native development.

7. CENSUS.

A number of people appeared at this census who had not been seen by the previous patrol, as they had either hidden or had been some distance inland. The people are rapidly becoming confident in us, but it will be some time before the census includes everyone, as the women and children are especially timid.

Reports were heard of more natives living south of MARALE and between the Faringi and Horden Rivers. They could not be reached this time as the tracks were impassable, but will be visited at first opportunity.

8. EDUCATION.

There are no schools or missions in the area. Two native boys attending a mission school at Drekikir have recently come back, and show a keenness for schooling. As the chances of a mission or government school being established here are probably remote, it will be desirable to send a few lads to schools in other areas, if they can be accommodated. Several are willing to go and are conversant with Pidgin.

Patrol Map. A tracing of the 4 miles/inch map is appended to show the patrol route and location of villages.

APPENDICES. A. Report on Police Personnel.

B. Medical Report.

C. Patrol Map.

*B.A. McCabe*

(B.A. McCabe)  
Patrol Officer.

APPENDIX 'A'.

REPORT ON POLICE PERSONNEL.

GREEN RIVER PATROL No. 6 of 1951/1952. SUIK DISTRICT.

The police party was changed during the patrol so as to spread patrol experience and the change from station life. They all performed well, and there were no complaints.

No. 6028PA Const. KOMBO. Conduct and ability good. Tactical and steady, but a little lethargic.

No. 7297 Const ANDRIAS. Conduct and ability very fair. A tendency to be irresponsible needed checking; needs discipline.

No. 7291 Const KASUP. Conduct good, ability fair. Rather lacks initiative.

No. 7265 Const NUNGUNUWA. Conduct and ability good. An intelligent and reliable man.

No. 6932 Const MUKALIONG. Conduct and ability very good. Highly intelligent and useful in making contact and friendly relations with 'bush' people.

No. 7228 Const GULONG. Conduct and ability good. Intelligent and active.

No. 7230 Const VUGO. Conduct and ability good. Energetic and useful on patrol.

No. 7220 Const NAMGU. Conduct good, ability fair. A quiet and less useful member.

*St. Ch.* P/O.

18. 4. 52.



APPENDIX 'B'

MEDICAL REPORT.

GREEN RIVER PATROL No. 6 of 1951/1952. SEPIK DISTRICT.

Area: SEPIK RIVER, from North River to October River.

Generally speaking, the health of the people in this area seemed quite good. Only in two or three villages were many cases of sores and ulcers seen. However outward appearances may be somewhat deceptive, for it was discovered that sick persons sometimes hid away from the patrol, seeming to fear that they would be ordered to hospital. This is not our practice though, as the people are still nervous, and we relied on persuasion to get serious cases to come to the hospital. Native Medical Orderly ULAIPO accompanied the patrol and gave approximately 25 N.A.B. and 10 penicillin injections, as well as about 40 dressings for sores, burns and tropical ulcers.

The people closer to the station now come in for daily treatment and then return to stay at nearby villages. They are still reluctant to come to stay at the hospital, and the former arrangement is quite suitable.

The measles epidemic has almost ceased, and there are only odd cases now. It seems that most, if not all, the people contracted the illness, which appears to have come up the Sepik. It was not possible to get precise mortality figures, but it seems that several children and one or two adults died from the disease.

A few colds were also treated on the patrol. It was noted that sipoma is prevalent, and there are a few instances of elephantiasis.

Hygiene and sanitation leave a good deal to be desired. The houses and surroundings are usually dirty, and between the recurrent floods harbour numerous flies. The people were told to extend clearings and generally clean up.

*B. A. McCabe*  
(B. A. McCabe)  
Patrol Officer.

30-11-169.

8th May, 1952.

The District Commissioner,  
Sepik District,  
WEWAK.

Subject: GREEN RIVER Patrol Report No.6  
of 1951/52.

Reference is made to your memorandum covering

TERRITORY OF PAPUA & NEW GUINEA

30/11/169.

The Director,  
Department of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MOHESBY.

Green River P/R No.6 of 1951/52

Sepik District,  
District Office,  
WEWAK, 29th April 1952.

PATROL REPORT NO.6/51-52 - GREEN RIVER

B.A. McCABE, PATROL OFFICER

Three (3) copies of the abovementioned report are  
submitted herewith.

Para 2 The Sepik River has been in heavy flood for some weeks  
and it is believed that the present floods are the highest for  
many years.

This is Mr. McCabe's initial patrol in the GREEN RIVER  
area. The Report is well set out, neatly typed and easy to read.

*Allen Timperley*  
(A.T. TIMPERLEY)  
Acting District Commissioner

*Mr. Downes  
6/5*

*P/H*



30-11-169.

8th May, 1952.

The District Commissioner,  
Sepik District,  
WEWAK.

Subject: GREEN RIVER Patrol Report No.6  
of 1951/52.

Reference is made to your memorandum covering the above Patrol Report, dated 29th April, 1952:

2. The Patrol Report is a very lucid and interesting description of the area which will no doubt be of considerable value to you in assessing the native situation.

3. No doubt you have already considered the need to try and arrange for District patrolling to be integrated into the dry and wet seasons by means of scheduling patrols to those areas which may be inaccessible during the wet season to take place during the dry season.

Unfortunately it would appear that the weather is not co-operating in this particular area.

4. When this officer settles down at Green River, we feel sure that you will get some very good work from him.

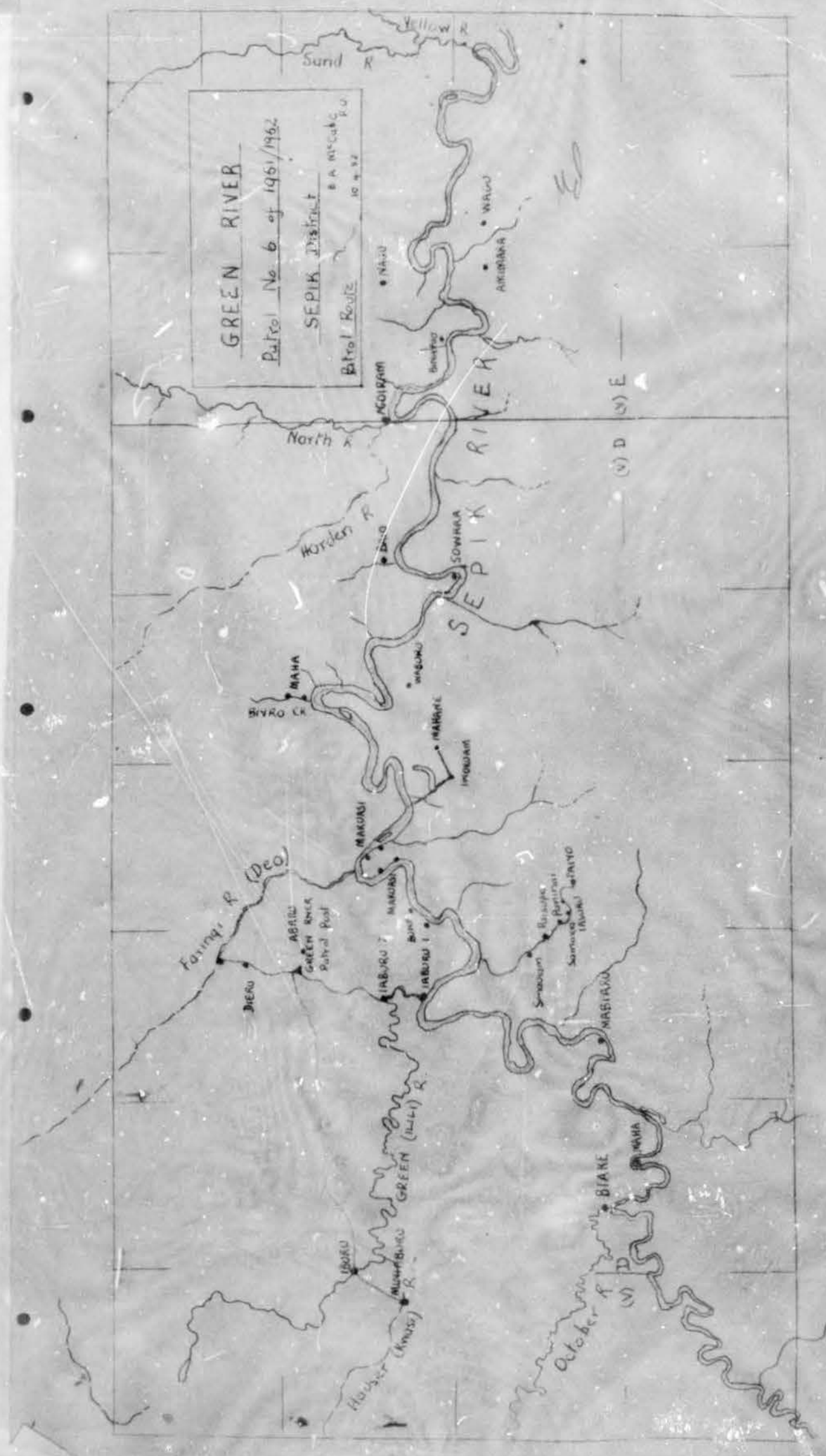
5. Two (2) copies of a print of the map submitted are being returned to you for your records, please.

J.H.J.  
(J.H. Jones)

Director, D.D.S. & N.A.

P/H

M





Amount  
Returned  
to Store



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

(GREEN RIVER No. 1)

District of SEPIK AMBUNTI Report No. OF 52/53.

Patrol Conducted by B.A. McCABE P.O.

Area Patrolled EAST BORDER MOUNTAINS

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives 5 POLICE, 21 CARRIERS, 2 INTERPRETERS

Duration—From 11/8/52 to 23/8/52

Number of Days 13

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 26/11/52 (G.R. No. 4)

Medical NIL / 19.....

Map Reference ARMY 4 MILES, 1 INCH SERIES, AITAPE (V) D.

Objects of Patrol a) CONSOLIDATION OF GOVT. INFLUENCE

b) FURTHER EXPLORATION OF LIMITED AREA FOR POPULATION

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

## PATROL REPORT.

GREEN RIVER NO. 1 OF 1952/53.

Area Patrolled

East border mountains.

Duration

August 11th to 23rd -- 13 days.

Personnel

B. A. McCABE, Patrol Officer.

Reg. No.	7265	Const.	NUNGUWATA
	7228	"	GULONG
	7238	"	VUGO
	3913	"	GUAI
	4168	"	KUMBERI.

### Purposes of Patrol.

- (a) Consolidation of government influence
- (b) Further explorry of limited area for population.

Appendices.

- A. Agriculture and Economic Activities.
- B. Report on Police Personnel.
- C. Map.

BB Cbe

B. A. McCabe, Patrol Officer.

Green River Patrol Post,  
Senik District.

4th September, 1952.



1212.

(2)

Monday 11th August.

Left Patrol Post 9.30 am after assembling carriers from local villages. Level walking but poor track to SAMANAI kunai DUWO (11.50 am). Carriers rested and ate. Higher ground on to SAMANAI village. 3.20 pm. Heard groups of men in the bush who called out that they were preparing for a Sing-sing in the village. SAMANAI, ADIA and MOGO villages in all-night dancing etc.

Tuesday 12th August.

SAMANAI census checked. Departed 9.50 am north-easterly, crossed Faringi (Diu) River one hour later, then through hilly country along rough track to MERSE, 1 pm. People absent from village. Camped in the hope of contact.

Wednesday 13th August.

MERSE villagers still absent, so left few small gifts and proceeded at 8 am northeasterly, hilly going to ARANI village 10.30 am. Village also deserted, and neglected in appearance. Believed people at scattered bush and garden houses. Remained until mid-day, then went on Northwest, crossing DINGABI Creek and stopping to cook food. Reached UNIWABI VILLAGE 4.15 pm. Camped.

Thursday 14th August.

At 8.40 am on to SENAGIABI (11 am). Villages getting bigger, and natives making timid advances. Two hours further on BIRKIAIABI, a new village of 35 houses lined along a long street, was reached. Went on to WAMIABI village, 1 1/2 hours north-east, to camp. Many natives, all men, came in, bringing food.

Friday 15th August.

Spent day at WAMIABI village. NAI and BARIBARI people visited the village. Late in the day a pig was brought in to exchange for an axe. Had a number of chats to explain our purposes and to create friendly relations.

Saturday 16th August. Rain until 9 am. People tried to direct us to NAI and BARIBARI and stood in front of the track leading north-west. However we pressed ahead in that direction, and soon after a number of WAMIABI people came up to accompany us. Reached KAMBRIABI village after 4 1/2 hours, passing two skeletons set on small shelter in a garden, said to be result of sneak attack by some hostile village. On arrival KAMBRIABI, our guides returned immediately, leaving us without interpreters, but the people were quite friendly and traded considerable food. Information given as to village names in various directions, but declined to guide us elsewhere but north-easterly.

Sunday 17th August. Walked northeasterly from 8.50 am until 11.45 am to arrive at WENAMONA village. Situated on high crest from which Iagroner Hills, the Sepik plain and in the distance the Torricelli Mountains are visible. Gave some medical dressings. Guides suggested we go on to nearby MOORI village to camp, but instead led us to a temporarily neglected settlement WONAMAPI, concealing MOORI. Good quantity food traded.

Monday 18th August. 9am moved on through hilly and limestone terrain coming to NAI village 12.15 pm. Light rain. After a rest tried to find mapped tracks leading north-east to Sukera River but failed. Local natives unwilling to guide us.

Tuesday 19th August. Explored several tracks in vicinity of NAI but ended in bush and limestone. Visited NAI gardens on return to village.

Wednesday 20th August.

Followed main native track east, then turning southeast to come up to BARIBARI village after 2 hours 10 minutes. Moved on to BIAKE village, contacting scattered families en route. 2 hours 20 minutes from BARIBARI.

Thursday 21st August. Remained at BIAKE, visiting scattered houses during day while carriers rested.

Friday 22nd August. Moved to BOSARI village southwest  $4\frac{1}{2}$  hours. Number of hamlets contacted. Camped.

Saturday 23rd August. Returned to station through sago swamp to Faringi River, thence flat plain, 3 hours walk.

#### INTRODUCTION.

The Border Mountains region has as yet been very little contacted. While the nearer Sepik River vicinity has now been visited several times, and those natives frequently visit the station, only a few of the villages in the hills have been visited by patrols, some during Green River Patrol No. 1 of 1951/1952, and a few others during Patrol No. 4 of 51/52. Furthermore, only the closer villages venture into the station to trade food, those more distant being afraid to cross unfriendly territory.

This patrol therefore was an effort to establish and consolidate friendly relations with the hill people. It was hoped that some of the people might have accompanied us back to the station, but not unexpectedly, they were reluctant to do so as yet, and we did not try to press them. It is quite likely that they will themselves decide to extend contact to the station in the near future. In the meantime we have introduced a few tomahawks and knives into the area; at the present time these novelties arouse their interest more than our propaganda.

A small area of 'new' country north of the previous patrol's circuit was traversed. It would have been interesting to penetrate further west, but the local carriers we were using lacked the stamina and also the nerve on this, their first, patrol. Also we were unable to get guides and interpreters to accompany us further, so we had to wait for a later favourable opportunity. Some information has been gained however, with a view to a later trip.

#### GEOGRAPHICAL NOTE.

From the station to the southern foothills of the Border Mountains there is a flat plain, mainly dry in the present season, but periodically flooded over large parts in the wet. Over this area the soil appears to be quite fertile, and gardens are said to bear very well. The vegetation is medium heavy forest and patches of sago swamp; the drowned swamp forest which borders the Sepik is here absent.

Between BARANAI and BENGALIADI villages the terrain rises to approximately 1500 feet, and the tracks traverse broken country along hog-backed ridges. Red and yellow clay soils were observed, on mountain slopes the soil being formed by rapid decomposition of permanently sodden mudstone or shale. There is a medium forest cover, with species mixed but containing scattered good timbers. To the south-east around BOSARI village there is a lower area, and sago swamps occur.

In the vicinity of KAMPRIARI village low rolling hill country is encountered, the tracks traversing considerably gentler terrain than that eastward, and according to map, westward. It seemed likely that there was a belt of lower populous country to the south, and this was to some extent confirmed by the mention of a number of villages in that direction.

Around NAI limestone is encountered. From NAI to BIAKE



and BOSARI the hills are lower and gentler. After leaving BOSARI the track traverses a sago swamp before meeting the BIO (FARINGI) river, then continuing over the seasonal swamp plain back to the station.

The map shows few streams draining the Eastern slopes of the mountains. The main drainage is by the FARINGI and BABI-SUKARA Rivers with their tributaries. Possibly the fall tends toward the Dead Tree Swamp north of Yumoro, beyond our present patrol. None of the streams present difficulties for crossing in the present season, but during the wet North-west season many would be a considerable obstacle.

The following geological information culled from the Geological Sketch Map and accompanying Notes may be of interest. Metamorphic rocks occur in the area bounding the upper FARINGI on both sides. Further north towards the SUKARA River intrusive igneous rocks predominate. "Thick cappings of pale to whitish Lower Tertiary limestones, often with abrupt margins, cover appreciable areas in the Border Mountains, where, as in the Northern Ranges, they rest on the older igneous and metamorphic rocks." (p.18). Diorites outcrop on the northern margin of the Border Mountains.

Serpentine or olivine was noticed as a coating to the underlying igneous rock, on slopes.

#### NATIVE AFFAIRS AND ANTHROPOLOGICAL.

The area patrolled reveals a rather heavier population than the riverain vicinity of the station. It was not practicable to conduct a census as the people are nervous of strangers and only the men appeared, the women and children retreating to the bush houses. However at a rough guess I would estimate the population of the area covered to be at least 1,500, judging from the number of occupied houses seen. This would not include a number of villages believed to be west of the present patrol.

Unlike the temporary garden hamlets of the upper Sepik people, these hill natives live in established villages, fringed by small groves of coconut, breadfruit and areca palms, papaws and other native food trees. Villages are invariably sited on crests or ridges for defence reasons, and the houses are arranged in an oval, with a cleared space in the middle which is also the dancing ground.

Usually there are from 10 to 20 houses in a village, each measuring about 25 feet by fifteen feet. Sago-leaf thatch and the palm ribs are used for roof and walls, and limbon palm and bark is used for floors and linings. There is one enclosed room for sleeping, and an open verandah, which is used as living space and for cooking food on the fireplaces; The latter are small square cradles of clay slung just below the floor level. From the verandah the view extends over neighbouring ridges and valleys.

The houses extend over the declivities, so stilts about five feet long are needed on that part. House posts are hardwood limbs, often KWILA or SARANGGI, which are hacked off fallen trees with stone adzes, and which endure over several rethatchings of the dwelling. The general construction of the house is secure and neat, and the occupied ones are kept in good repair.

Though the people are timid, they are friendly enough, and come up to trade food as they realised our intentions were peaceful. They are of medium good physique, though without the pronounced muscular development of some of the Sepik river natives.

Lighter in skin colouring, their features are also more aculline than the lowland people. The natives of KAMBRIARIABI village, which was the furthest west reached, were again rather different, being lighter in colour, shorter and slighter in build. It seemed that this village is part of a separate region to the west, the language appearing to change; however the people indicated that west and south were unfriendly, and showed preference for their eastern neighbours. These natives have some contact with the Kwomtari area, possessing beads, an occasional knife, etc. - one even had two Japanese silver coins attached to his string belt.

The main dialect is the SAMANAI one, commencing at SAMANAI village, about 10 miles north of the station, and extending north to the Sukara River, bordering AWONTARI. There may be a slight difference in the dialect north and south of AKKANI village. The BOSARI and AMINI people in the south-east sector speak what is probably a variation of the dialect. Both these dialects differ from the more widespread river language used in the vicinity of the station, and at the present time double interpretation is required.

The villages comprised in the area do not appear to be at all closely linked as a whole, however; the general picture seems to be that only adjacent villages are very friendly, and more distant ones mistrust each other. This situation probably derives from the absence of trading or widespread intercourse, and is aggravated by the customary manner of avenging real or supposed wrongs - a sneak attack on a lone individual or couple on a bush track or garden - which tends to spread suspicion over several groups. Again, open warfare was rarely if ever conducted, and therefore unity for defence or aggression was not pressing. Few cases of killings are now heard of, and on this patrol care was taken to make known the government law against it. The lack of communication between the groups handicaps patrols, and some of the routes are purposely concealed to avoid discovery of villages or penetration into alien territory.

From talks with the more sophisticated SAMANAI people, it appears that social grouping is based primarily on patrilineal relationship. Upon marriage a woman moves to the husband's village if she is from another village; usually marriages are within the village. Houses appear to be shared either with parents, or the family of a brother or another near relative; in each house the sleeping-room fire-places are reserved for specific families. Youths and young men occupy a separate house. Usually, everyone sleeps on bark mats placed on the floor around the fireplaces.

The villages also constitute important social groups. This derives from their mutual dependence for defence, and to some extent also in their economic activities. Working with crude stone tools, the large clearings require a collective effort, after which allotments are made for each family to plant, tend and harvest. Then the common social and ceremonial life of the village reinforces its solidarity.

Between villages there are occasional marriage links. Ceremonial feasts and dances bring friendly groups in several villages together at various times. Customarily, however, there were very few if any large-scale gatherings of a number of villages for social ceremonial or warlike purposes. In view of this tradition, we were pleased to see a demonstration of increased friendship amongst some villages nearer the station at a SAMANAI feast. When we arrived at the village preparations were going on for the event. People from a number of villages, including formerly unfriendly ones had gathered to take part. A feature of the proceedings which began in the late afternoon was the payment by visiting villages of small cowrie shell (an important local currency supplied by the station), dogs-teeth and bundles of spears to the hosts in return for the feast provided - pigs, sago, bananas and yams.



The dress for dances consists mainly of various feathers and belts of seeds or berries and shells arranged around the head and body, a small wig of human hair also being worn as a base for the plumage. The skin is daubed with vegetable dyes of various colours. A large string bag slung over the back permits the addition of bunches of gaily coloured leaves and flowers, and the whole effect is crowned by bird-of-Paradise plumes extending above the head and swaying with the gliding movements of the dancers. The latter are mostly young men; the elders, dressed in the basket-work body-armour of the warrior and holding flaming torches, appear to fill the role of Masters of Ceremonies. There were two separate groups representing the main villages participating, SAMANAI and MUGO, and one line of dancers would follow the other in a circuitous dance. Music was supplied by two men walking behind and beating a 'KUNDU' drum and blowing a long wooden horn. Women and children looked on; an occasional woman or girl followed at the side of a near relative.

Reliable information as to details of social and economic organization is yet too scanty to be of value. In regard to inheritance custom, sons are said to inherit property (coconut and areca palms, growing gardens, pigs, etc.). Sometimes, as when there are no sons or very close relatives, or else they are independent, the palms may be cut down. A brother may not eat the garden produce, coconuts or pigs of a deceased man - probably he is recognized as the chief mourner.

At present there is some unsettlement amongst BIAKE and BOSARI villages as the result of a year-old raid by KONABASI people. On that occasion a woman of BOSARI was killed, allegedly by a KONABASI man, on a track near the village. The people thereupon evacuated their villages and went to live in bush houses. Since then, the KONABASI people have avoided patrols and have hid away in the bush. It will be advisable to establish contact with them when a patrol next visits their area in an effort to re-establish peace between the villages.

#### GENERAL.

It is hoped that the present patrol may have done something to introduce us to the mountain people better, and to persuade them of our peaceful intentions. The traditional distrust between comparatively nearby villages and their general fear of the Sepik River people adjoining the station are barriers to be overcome in extending peaceful and friendly relations throughout the area; free intercourse between the groups can only come about gradually as this tradition is steadily broken down. It is hoped that the keen desire for steel goods will bring them into the station in the near future. Meanwhile, we have obtained some SAMANAI youngsters to remain at the station and learn Pidgin, with the object of improving our communication with the people as soon as possible.

*B. C. C.*  
 A. A. (M. J. C.)  
 Patrol Officer.

APPENDIX A.GREEN RIVER PATROL REPORT No. 1 of 1952/53East Border Mountains, August, 1952.AGRICULTURE AND ECONOMIC PURSUITS.

The main foods of this area are sago, bananas and yams. Taro, tapioca and sugar are auxiliary foods, all of these except sago being produced in mixed gardens. 'Aibika', 'kamangoro', and other edible leaves are grown or collected in ample quantities, as are a variety of nuts (including the galap) and wild fruits.

Small groves of coconuts, breadfruit and areca palms surround most villages. Papaya seen in some villages seem to have originated from KUMTAKI and LUMI Government station in the recent past, but citrus fruits are still absent. Also noted with interest was a tendency to plant tracks near some villages with KAMANGORO and other food or nut trees. Around NAI village small plantations of pandanus (red conical fruit variety) were observed.

Large clearings, made by the collective effort of a group of kinsmen, represent a major task with the stone adzes used in the area; only a small quota of knives and tomahawks from the station have reached the area. In this hilly country garden sites are usually steep slopes. After clearing and preparation of the ground, divisions are made for each family to crop. In the case of a man with two wives, each wife is allotted a garden. Tending and cultivation while the crop is growing is minimal - it is to be remembered that attacks by hostile villages would be likely to be perpetrated on small working parties in gardens, and indeed the patrol observed the skeletons of a couple who had been so killed in their garden at some distance from the village.

It was said that the fruit of coconut, breadfruit, sago and other food trees could not be eaten by the planter, but had to be distributed by him amongst his family, parents and close kin.

Pigs, the only domestic animals apart from dogs, are not plentiful, and a high value is placed on them. When one is to be killed it is made the occasion for a dance and feast. Wild pigs, cassowaries, wallabies, opossums, birds and small fish are the main source of meat. Hunting is done with bow and arrow, and is facilitated by the many dogs kept.

Small hideouts of palm fronds are built up in a lofty fork of a large tree to aid in the hunting of birds. Fish, mostly small species, are caught in long conical vine or bamboo traps, placed in the main channel of small streams. Turtles are also found.

*B. A. McCabe*  
(B. A. McCabe)  
Patrol Officer.



(8)

APPENDIX B.

GREEN RIVER PATROL REPORT No. 1 Of 1952/53.

EAST BORDER MOUNTAINS, August, 1952.

REPORT ON POLICE PERSONNEL.

Reg. No. 7265 Const. NUNGUNAWA. Conscientious and able member. Acted as Police leader, and did most of the work of the Police.


Reg. No. 7228 Const GULONG. Average ability, conduct good.

Reg. No. 7238 Const VUGO. Above average ability and initiative. With more experience, likely to be suitable choice for R.C.O.

Reg. No. 3913 Const GUAI. Not conspicuous.

Reg. No. 4168 Const KUMBERI. Good bearing and conduct; not very active when work is to be done.

(Duration of Patrol: August 11th to 23rd - 13 days.)

  
(B. A. McCabe)  
Patrol Officer.

30-11-185

27th September, 1952

The District Commissioner,  
Sepik District,  
WEWAK

PATROL REPORT NO. 1/52-53 - Green River

The Report of Mr. Patrol Officer B.A. McCabe's  
Patrol to the East Border Mountains from Green River  
Patrol Post is acknowledged, with thanks.

Mr. McCabe has supplied an interesting account  
of his observations while on this Patrol. The penetration  
and the gradual consolidation of Government influence  
among these people can only be achieved by painstaking and  
patient work of a nature sympathetic to the primitive  
people inhabiting the area, and this officer is working  
along the right lines.

It is indeed to be hoped that you will be able  
to post another officer to the Green River Patrol Post  
before long so that patrolling can be intensified, and as  
company for each other on this distant station. The fine  
work in the field being carried out by Patrol Officers on  
such outlying Posts is much appreciated.

*J. H. Jones*  
J. H. Jones  
DIRECTOR

PIA

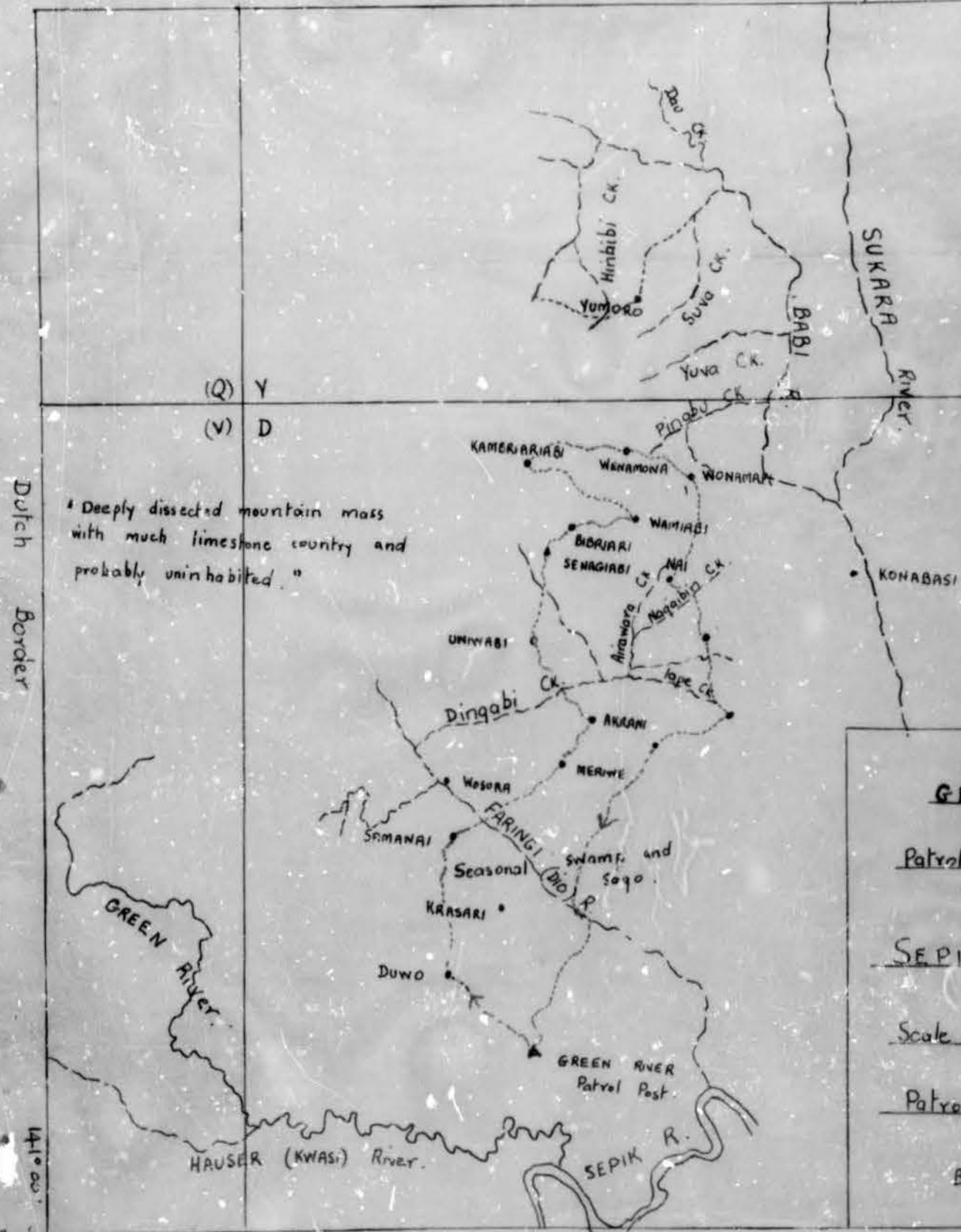


lat

GRAT. 01

F 1

Based on Army 4 miles 1 inch series, AITAPE



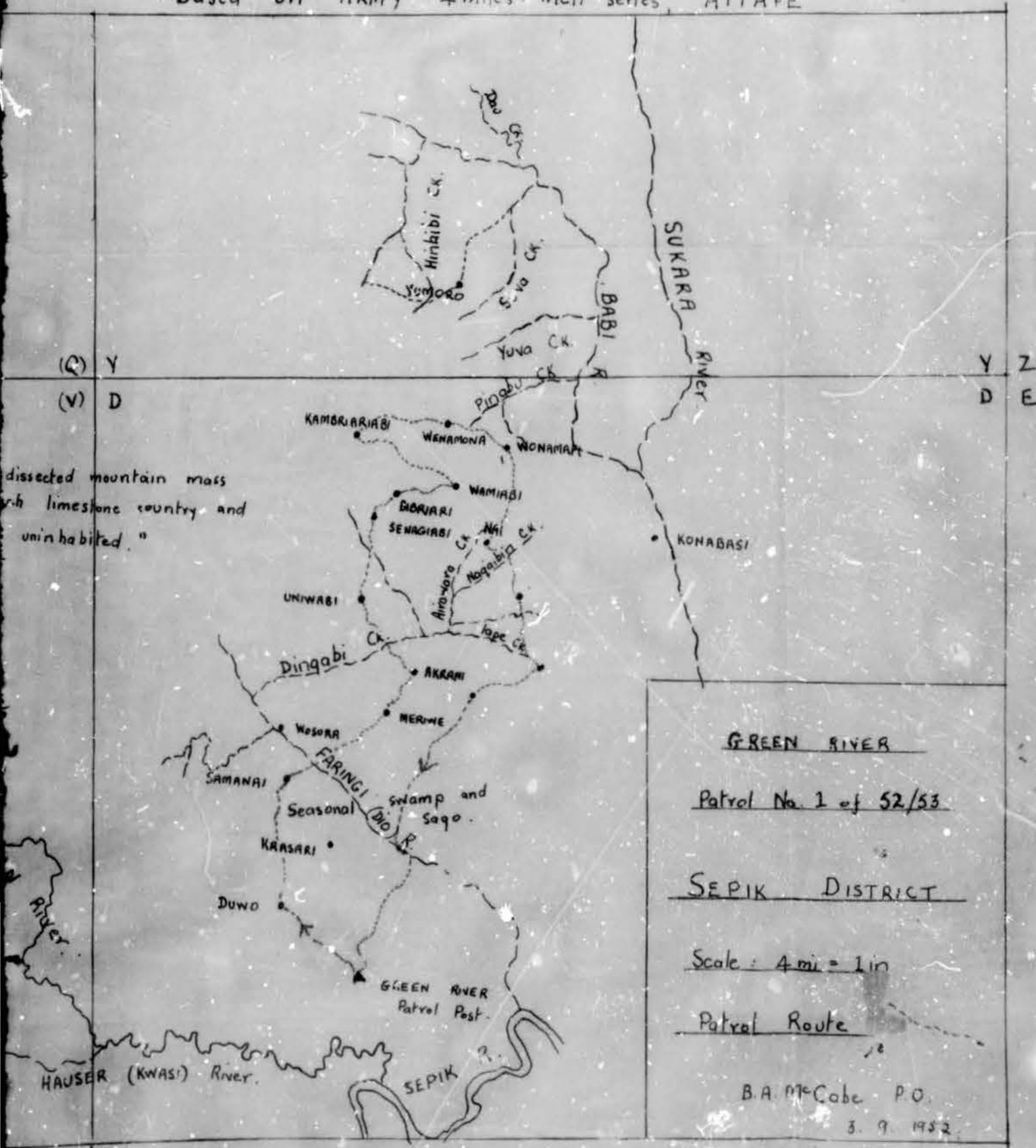
4° 00'

REGISTRATION

(Q)	Y
(V)	D

dissected mountain mass  
in limestone country and  
uninhabited."

Y	Z
D	E



GREEN RIVER

Patrol No. 1 of 52/53

SEPIK DISTRICT

Scale : 4 mi = 1 in

Patrol Route

B. A. McCabe P.O.

3. 9 1952



Amount  
Returned  
to Store



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

## PATROL REPORT

District of SEPIK AMBUNTI Report No. (GREEN RIVER NO. 2)  
OF 52/53  
Patrol Conducted by B. A. MCCABE P.O.  
Area Patrolled BORDER MOUNTAINS AND KWOMTARI GROUP  
Patrol Accompanied by Europeans —  
Natives 5 POLICE 26 CARRIERS, 4 INTERPRETERS  
Duration—From 27/10/1952 to 10/11/1952  
Number of Days 15  
Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No  
Last Patrol to Area by—District Services KWOMTARI MARCH 1951  
BORDEA9 MTS. NIL  
Medical — / — / 19 —  
Map Reference ARMY 4 MILES 1 INCH ATAPE - (V) D.  
Objects of Patrol INITIAL PATROL TO INTERIOR OF BORDER  
MOUNTAINS TO LOCATE POPULATION AND EXTEND GOVT INFLUENCE

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £  
Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £  
Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £

Popula

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Females in Child Birth	In	
	M	F

PATROL REPORT

GREEN RIVER PATROL No. 2 OF 1952/53.

Area Patrolled.

Border Mountains, and Kromtari Group.

Duration

October 2<sup>7</sup>th to November 10th, 1952  
= 15 days.

Personnel.

B. A. McCabe, Patrol Officer.

Reg. No.	7265	Const.	MUNGUNAWA.
	7238	"	VUGO
	8913	"	GUAI
	7970	"	AGUBA
	7946	"	MANEIN

Purposes of Patrol.

Initial patrol to interior of Border Mountains to locate population and extend government influence.

Appendices.

- A. Agriculture and Economic Activities.
- B. Medical Notes.
- c. Report on Police Personnel.
- D. Map.

*B. A. McCabe*

B. A. McCabe, Patrol Officer.

Green River Patrol Post,  
Sepik District.

20th November, 1952.



DIARY.

Oct. 27th (Monday). Left Station at 7.30am, walking NNE to DIO (FAMINGI) river (9.40am); stopped for 20 minutes, walked on to BOBARI (10.40am). People away food-collecting, and at 11 am continued north to BIAKE, meeting AMINE people at a hamlet just before arrival. Made camp at BIAKE 3.50pm. BIAKE people also scattered about the bush, and only a few AMINE and one BIAKE native turned up to sell a little food. Progress during day somewhat slow due to young and inexperienced carriers.

28th. (Tuesday). At 7am camp broken and on NE to IGASI hamlet turnoff (7.40am), where ~~camp~~ waited for 20 minutes to collect headman and 5 other natives. Reached deserted KONABASI village (9.35am) and paused for morning meal. Unable to contact KONABASI people here, as they have scattered about bush houses following a past shooting episode of which they are accused. Resumed walk at 10.50am, reaching an old KONABASI hamlet on Hordan (Pir) river at 4pm to make camp. Half dozen Konabasi people came in from upstream during evening to sell a little sago.

Wednesday 29th. Sent police sent out to find best track towards Kwomtari (the old paths being now neglected), and the main party remained at camp to contact natives. At 3pm moved to a new garden hamlet upstream where most of the KONABASI men women and children were gathered. Some cooked sago given us but the people themselves short of food. Lacked an interpreter here, but attitude of natives was nevertheless distinctly more friendly and confident than on previous visits, gifts of native tobacco etc. being made to our party.

Thursday 30th. 7.30am left camp with several KONABASI men who had been persuaded to accompany us, forded Pir 1/2 mile downstream, then walked steadily north, then NNE following river upstream to arrive at WOVERAI village on Ferei Creek 1pm. Friendly and confident reception; after a while found a returned labourer who was able to interpret from Pidgin (the first occasion on which this has been possible), and this greatly facilitated cordial relations. A pig speedily produced and plenty of food for our party. Lalul and Tultul of KWOMTARI appeared in evening.

Friday 31st. Sent walked on to KWOMTARI village situated on a small knai, leaving the Sukera River to the west, arrived 9.15am. Most of the people in the bush until evening. Lalul of BAIWARI village also came in to meet us. Inspected village and recommended general cleaning and improved layout of houses. Ascent corpse noticed on a platform at one end of knai, and burial advised. Tultul's infant in extreme stage with yaws, but found it impossible to administer injection, and death occurred during night.

Saturday 1st. After obtaining several KWOMTARI guides, set off west 7.30am, crossed paved and Sukera R., then north along bank to old Kwomtari site, 9.15am. Viewed several tracks, and at 10am walked along a partly overgrown track leading north-west, reaching an old bush hamlet near sago swamp at 12.30am. After meal break for 1 1/2 hours, moved on to reach BANI (Pir) River and a small garden settlement of KAMAR village, 3.50pm. Camp made, our guides going out to find KAMAR people and procure food. Villagers arrived towards evening, and they were presented with their first knives and tomahawk, in exchange for food. Light rain at 6pm.

Sunday 2nd. 8.30am forded Pir R. and passed through KAMAR garden, then SWW along fair track for several hours, at first flat country, then rising to Border Mountains. About mid-day swung south to come up to an old KUMORO settlement at 4.20pm. Eight natives, including women, came in late evening with some sago. Most of the people said to have gone to live with KAMERANI village to the south - village very neglected.

Monday 3rd. Carriers rested until 9.30am, then S over somewhat improved track over hills to reach OOWANI village 11.45am, on a high crest from which a good view obtained of the Ikaruaner Hills and the extensive plain down to the Sepik and across to LUMI; also a panorama of the Border Mountains to South-west.

Natives arrived in after 3 hours, gardens being at a considerable distance. In this hills region permanent villages appear, in contrast to the shifting garden hamlets of the river peoples. WAMAMAI and MOWRI people, who were contacted last patrol, arrived in with food for sale.

Tuesday 4th. Moved SSW at 9am over much improved track and easier country to come up to KAMERIABI village at 11am, situated in belt of low country, with a limestone range directly south and southwest. A large village of about a dozen houses of big size, laid neatly out around central square; areca and breadfruit groves fringe village. Decide to camp here, as it appears fairly populous area. Quantity of food purchased, but no flesh foods available, pigs apparently at a premium. Conversated with people through Awomari Lulusi as interpreter, explaining objects of our visit.

Wednesday 5th. On track at 7.20am, natives keen for us to go SS to WAMIAI, but upon our leading off SSW to skirt line of limestone peaks they came up and led way to IVAMAKA village (13 houses), reached at 8.55am, having passed WAKIBU village to south on way. Waited for 50 minutes while natives went off to locate IVAMAKA villagers, then decided to proceed to next village to camp. Being left without guides for an hour or so, we had some difficulty in finding track west until 3 young lads came up to direct us to WAIMORI. (At IVAMAKA we had been told the usual story that this bush was uninhabited, traditional hostility apparently being the motive). Arrived this village at 2.20 after losing some time trying other tracks.

Located a family making sage nearby, and later about 30 men, women and children arrived with a small amount of food. First occasion of a visit by a patrol or any European. Village comprised a dozen houses neatly laid out around the central dancing ground.

Thursday 6th. 7.30am resumed journey SSW direction with WAINEMI guides along easy terrain and reasonable track to come up to HUGABA village at 10 noon. Soon contacted village people and conducted trading and conversation with a large number of people from nearby settlements who came in during afternoon. Walked along a well-cleared track eastwards and found a village of eight houses named NINIA, but only one man and youngster present; returned to camp.

Friday 7th. A pig being offered to us first thing in the morning, decided to remain until it could be slaughtered and cooked by our party. Left at 10am, and shortly after met another native carrying a slaughtered pig, which we told him to bring along to our next camp. Reached OROVUNUVAL village at 11.00am, entering the SAMAMAI language country. Moved off again at 12.30 accompanied by a large number of natives, again going SSW over more difficult terrain. Reached a creek and followed it down to the MARILULI, crossed and followed a tributary on the other side, NU Creek, westwards to arrive at MARAO village 4.30pm.

The latter people have visited the station once or twice, and our welcome was quite cordial. Only three large houses, other hamlets being further distant, so our party spent a rather cramped night with the local people and our companions of the morning.

Saturday 8th. 8.50am moved off returning east along NU Uk for 15 minutes, then striking SE along poor track over ridgy terrain necessitating frequent rests. After 5 hours came up to garden hamlet of SAMAMAI where camp made, being informed that the next hamlet was quite distant. Only 2 houses, so camp again crowded. Inhabitants arrived and food purchased.



Sunday 8th. 7.45am resumed walk south over broken country again, but improving track. At 1pm turned off east to arrive at main SALANAI hamlet where camp made. Large number of SAMANAI natives soon gathered. Discussed with headman and others plan for central village at convenient point.

Monday 10th. 6.50am moved off south again, reaching kunai hamlet-BUWO (future village site) at 8.30am. Completed last leg of return SE to station in 3 hours, unpacked cargo and paid off local guides and carriers.

1. INTRODUCTION. During the previous patrol in the border mountains area, we ascertained that a number of villages existed further west and north in a locality which had been marked on the map as probably uninhabited. About 20 villages were indicated in various directions, and it was decided that it would be worth a further patrol on a wider sweep to try to contact as many as possible of these people. A difficulty, however, was the decided reluctance shown by our previous contacts to lead us on a further penetrative patrol; without their accompaniment we would be without interpreters also, as the "SAMANAI" language does not extend further afield.

It was learnt however that there had been some recent contact between these natives and the Kwomtari group to the north-east. The latter group have absorbed some government influence from a Vanimo-Green River patrol meeting last year, and have had further contact with BOMI centre, from which also recruiters have been operating. It was therefore decided to head in that direction first, and then to work our way back westwards, enlisting the support of some KWOMTARI men. We were fortunate in finding one man (the Lulusi) who was married to a SAMANAI woman from the fringe of the mountain area, and consequently was able to speak the language. Being a strong character and a keen government supporter, he subsequently proved of great assistance to the patrol, especially in informal evening chats when the patrol's purposes could be conveyed. Our visit to Kwomtari group was therefore not a comprehensive patrol, but a considerable number of people were seen, and contact was firmly established between them and this post.

2. GEOGRAPHICAL NOTE. Starting out NW from the station, the patrol skirted the eastern edge of the mountains in the first stages, travelling over the lowland plain which reached down to the Sepik, intersected by the FARINGI and MORDEN Rivers, and further east, the SENECHIN River. This plain is covered with heavy forest; the ground is generally firm, but sago patches occur in swampy low patches and alongside the streams and rivers. The rivers are easily forded in dry spells, but rise rapidly after heavy rains when they would be an obstacle for cargo, as canoes are absent in the vicinity.

The soil in the region is yellowish loam and clay, with alluvial deposit around streams. One would expect it to be quite fertile, but there are very few gardens cultivated, the inhabitants depending mainly on sago and collected foods, breadfruit etc.

On the south of the KWOMTARI area the starkly rising Yagroner Hills (limestone) serve as a boundary; other villages allied with this group are located north along the Sukera River and east around the Senu, the whole of the area being lowlying and no doubt swampy in parts.

Leaving KAMAM village on the Sepik River, the track first lies over low country, then rising to enter hilly country of YUMOKO. Between OUMENI and WAINEN the track goes east and then south to OUVONOGAP however the terrain is hilly and low hills, the walking in this region being quite easy. A line of five or six limestone peaks are a barrier south of KAMERLABI village, but there are probably a couple of tracks crossing them and going east. As far as could be seen west of HUGMON and in the vicinity of the border the country consisted of low hills, appearing to be easy enough to walk over. This conflicted with a notation on the Strat. series map - "Deeply dissected mountain mass with much limestone country and probably uninhabited" - and it would seem that this note applies more properly to an area more south, around the headwaters of the Green River.

It is thought probable that tracks would continue over the border to the tributary headwaters of the Idenburg River in Dutch territory, but this was not confirmed. Several villages to the west were named and seemed to be well known to the people we met, but we did not meet natives from such villages. The people do not venture far from their own country; tracks are poor between distant villages, and normal communication between the groups would be slight.

As the upper Faringi River is approached, the country becomes more broken, and walking much harder. The terrain is very hilly and rough west of MAKAO village, while south are the IURI peaks rising to about 3,000 feet. The track from MAKAO to the station lies over numerous sharp ridges sloping east to the Faringi, and dissected by several small streams. From SAMARAI to the station the flat Sepik plain is again traversed, firm ground prevailing except for a few swampy patches.

### 3. NATIVE AFFAIRS AND ANTHROPOLOGICAL.

Of the people visited on this patrol a broad distinction could be made between the lowland natives and the hills people. The former includes the Kwomtari group and some villages passed on the route there from the station - BOSAKI, AMINI, IGASI and ROMABASI. From then onwards the Border Mountains people encountered could be said to be of a general similarity in appearance and way of living, though apparently divided into several groups of friendly villages.

The Kwomtari group have now accepted the reign of government and exhibit a quite friendly and helpful attitude. All of the people, men women and children within easy reach gathered in the village without any fear of our party, and cooked food was readily forthcoming. This results mostly from the influence of the older established LULAI patrol post, to which there is now a regular walking route. The people explained, however, that they wished to be included in the Green River boundary, as the distance will be much less and the road easier to the station, once they have become familiar with the route. Three officials were met, the Lulais and Kulul of Kwomtari and BUKUL Lulais, all of whom seemed to be doing a fair job.

In appearance the people are of medium height and rather thick-set in build. The skin is rather dark, hair frizzy and thick, and features are rather blunt. A few now wear lava-lavas, but the gourd covering of the penis and short string skirts of the women are more common. The ornamental slivers of bone and wood formerly stuck in the nostrils are giving place to necklaces of cowrie shells and manufactured beads. Girdles made from seed beads and thin hollow bones are worn, loops of dry intestine are hung from the ear lobes and armlets of woven fibre or plaited cane are also common. The skin is not marked.



The general mode of life here appears much similar to that of the Sepik community to the south; hunting and food collecting (including processing sago) are the important economic pursuits, and gardening is merely subsidiary. Although there are fair-sized villages, a good deal of their time is spent by the population in settlements or scattered houses in the bush, near sago areas or hunting grounds. Possibly for this reason the villages are rather untidy and dilapidated in appearance.

Ceremonial life is centred around the Tambaran houses, a large building and enclosure where the sacred head-dresses and other objects are kept. These precincts are forbidden ground to the women, and here the men gather in leisure periods, and preparations are made for the feasts and dances. The head-dresses are rather imposing, about 12 feet in height, formed of two big sago-palm spathe joined together, the ribs extending upwards and being decorated with various leaves, flowers and cassowary feathers; the broad spathe at the base and covering the head are painted in ochre and clay on both faces with emblems. These are donned by the decorated warriors, who then troop out from the Tambaran House on to the dancing ground to commence the dance. The ceremonial appears to be a more developed form of that practised by the Sepik community nearby, and the Tambaran Houses, where the single men sleep, are an addition.

The hill people are a definite contrast in appearance and way of living. Of much paler complexion, their features are rather clean-cut, cheek-bones more prominent; slim and of medium height also, with a few taller individuals. Clothing and ornaments are similar to the plains people. Pig-tusks are favorite armlets, and a head-gear of cassowary feathers is occasionally seen. They live in scattered villages built on a cleared crest or ridge. Houses are arranged in a square or rough circle, so close that the eaves touch one another; the villages are of the same type as in the area just east, described in my last patrol report.

These natives have sago supplies available to them, but gardens of considerable size are cultivated also. The bigger game, wild pig and cassowary, is much scarcer here, and the hunting of small marsupials and birds brings in a smaller food supply than on the plains; also very few of the streams are large enough to provide fish. The people impressed however as being of a more energetic and lively character than the plains people, their villages being tidy and clean, houses solidly and neatly built, and gardening practice more thorough. We met with a friendly, sometimes timid, reception at all villages. Only a proportion of the people were seen however, many remaining in hiding. However groups of women and children often came up to our camps. Trading for food was accomplished without difficulty, as steel implements were virtually non-existent until we provided 3 or 4 to each village.

There seemed to be three general groups of loosely related villages in the region; firstly, from the Mabi River west to KAMBRIABI village and extending south to the BIRIABI-WAMIRABI community near the DINGABI Creek; secondly, a number of villages to the west, centred around WAMIRABI; thirdly, from ORUVUNUGAB village then south and east to the station, where the SALAWAI language prevails. The last-mentioned, being closer to the station are approaching a familiar and confident footing with us. Some villages in the first two groups have not yet been reached.

As was indicated in the previous report, it did not seem that the various villages within each area were closely associated with one another. Occasional intermarriages create affinal relationships, however, and a few people from each village would constantly visit and consort with these relatives. This would not wholly suffice to exclude suspicion, quarrels and feuds between other persons; but it was suggested to me that village elders would

sometimes encourage intermarriage in order to mitigate strife and hostility, or at worst to give warning of same.

Ceremonial appears less formalized than the Kwomtari group, the men's "club" place consisting merely of a temporary enclosure of palm fronds with a crude shelter within, the two entrances from the bush and the dancing ground being curtained with fibres to exclude the women's vision. In place of the big head-dresses, the warriors are bedecked for the dance with various gay-coloured plumage, flowers and leaves, forming a head-gear topped by Bird-of-Paradise plumes, and body adornment; the skin is daubed with various-coloured streaks of clay and dye. Instruments are the small "kundu" drum and a wooden horn. The dance form is more complex and the singing more musical than on the plains, where the dancers merely walk to and fro, chanting the songs.

Artefacts are similar throughout the mountain area, and these have previously been described (see Green River Patrol Report No. 4 of 1951/52, p.5). Workmanship as reflected in the dwellings, the manufacture of bow-and-arrows, basket-work body armour and musical instruments is quite good. A keen aesthetic sense is manifested in the gay adornment of dancers; a few flowers and shrubs are usually planted around the houses and in the gardens.

Sitherto, of course, European contact and influence with this region has been negligible. During May however a few young men from the villages of KAMAR, YUMORO, OUMERI, MOURI and KONABASI were recruited via LUMI and on their return increased interest and confidence in this station can be anticipated. On this patrol we were much assisted by the Luluai of Kwomtari, who acted as a vigorous spokesman for us; however experience of the more settled areas and a knowledge of Pidgin will be of most effect in increasing our influence with the people. Meanwhile our patrols may serve to demonstrate our friendship and to foster their confidence. At all places we told the people that no further fighting should occur, and action could be expected in the future if the law is transgressed. These people do not seem to be of a warlike nature, fighting taking the form of sporadic killings and reprisals. Three visits have now been paid to different groups in the area, and it is hoped that these will discourage any attacks in the future on the now peaceful people nearer the station, for whose benefit it is necessary of course to extend as much protection as possible.

#### 4. VILLAGES.

The hills villages, described elsewhere, would need no improvement to compare favourably in appearance and building with ones in older settled areas, and are a credit to the character and energy of the people. The only unsatisfactory aspects are the habit of sweeping rubbish just to the back of the house, and the absence of latrines, which can be remedied in time. At present the dwellings house up to four families, and later on it can be expected that example elsewhere will influence the building of more houses to provide more space.

On the plains the settlements are smaller, more scattered and more unsatisfactory from the point of view of dwellings and general tidiness. A fair amount of time has been spent in encouraging and advising these people to construct decent villages, and it is believed that efforts will be made towards improvement in the near future. A number of steel tools are in the possession of the group, and a shovel and several sarifs were issued.

The plains villages are usually situated on or near streams and rivers, but in the hills the water supply is not so convenient, often having to be carried a considerable way.



5. VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

No officials have been recommended from this post as yet. Three officials appointed from LUSI were seen at KWOMTARI and BAIWARI villages; they appeared to be fairly keen but were still new to their role, which was explained to them.

In view of the adopted policy of preparing the people for basic forms of local government, at first through unofficial village councils, it is wondered whether this could not be facilitated by introducing rudimentary forms of councils when the people have absorbed sufficient influence to permit their function and standing to be explained. Although the Luluai/Tultul system, appropriate to 'Direct Rule' appears to offer a short-term administrative convenience, it is felt that ultimately it must prove a complicating factor and create confusion during the change-over to democratic local government forms. It having been proved that traditional authority in most areas rests in not one but several leaders, the council form should, it is considered, prove workable even at a comparatively early stage in a people's development, given sufficient guidance and support.

In this area of course, our influence must gradually reach a great degree before more progressive steps can be initiated. With experience of settled areas and a knowledge of pidgin, our task will be greatly facilitated. The diversity of languages there are five different ones so far encountered in the Border Mountains, and of social groups is a serious difficulty at present. The traditional structure of the society and authority is being interfered with as little as possible in our contact with the people, pending their future development.

6. ROADS AND COMMUNICATIONS.

The absence of continuous good walking tracks is a difficult feature of the area. Where villages are separated by a long distance or language differences, the tracks fan out to a multiplicity of tortuous hunting paths, some of which link up with similar paths belonging to the distant adjacent village. On this account one is dependent a good deal on guides to lead one through the area to be visited, and if for reasons of enmity or otherwise the guides wish to avoid villages, as is often the case, it is easy for a patrol to miss them.

In some parts where there are groups of villages, the paths are better defined; these are kept clear by snapping off limbs and undergrowth by hand. Near villages paths were sometimes cleared of grass by laborious work with a stone adze.

It is expected that as knives and axes become available the tracks will be rapidly improved, as these people take a pride in good work. Recently we have succeeded in getting the paths radiating out from the station widened and improved, and it is hoped that this example may stimulate improvement elsewhere.

7. NATIVE DEVELOPMENT AND GENERAL.

The remoteness of these people and their isolation from the more civilized communities elsewhere have been handicaps to the penetration of new ideas and improvements in village life. Indications were seen, however, of a new interest in the 'outside', particularly in that a number of natives from villages near the Babi River have ventured forth via LUSI to work on the coast. One or two marriages have taken place with the Kwomtari group also, and undoubtedly new influences will penetrate from that area.

There are no missions in this area, nor any European enterprise except the recent visit or two by recruiters to KUMIANI area. The influence of the station is only slowly extending, due mainly to the variety of the language groups and their very limited intercourse and communication with one another. The post, situated on the Sepik plain is for them a fairly distant and traditionally hostile area, and this factor has to be gradually overcome. The people will remain dubious too for some time as to our intentions and the permanence of our stay. Only in the villages near the station are the people now convinced that the post is settled here, as they had had experience of transitory camps and visits by previous parties, and at first thought that the patrol post personnel would be evacuated after a time.

A reliable estimate of the total population of the Border Mountains area could not yet be provided; a number of villages were named and said to be located north and west of our route, and these were not seen, nor were many natives of the villages passed through who hid away. A rough guess of the population of the region passed through by this and the previous patrols, that is approximately between the BABI and FARINGI Rivers, is about 3,000; there may be as many more in the mountains north and west to the Border. Though this is a rather light population it may eventually interest one of the missions to establish a post, the remote-ness being a deterrent however. For this latter reason little if anything can be expected in the way of commercial development, unless gold or minerals were discovered.

It is considered that the recruitment of labourers from this region will be beneficial in breaking down their isolation and introducing new ideas, a more prosperous and peaceful existence and wider social intercourse with other groups. The people were assured that if they elected to accept recruitment they would be safe and would later be returned to their villages by the employers. Their general advancement will necessarily be slow until transport and communications are ultimately improved, hence the traditional scene will probably not alter much for a long time, apart from the benefit of Pax Britannica.



lat

APPENDIX A.GREEN RIVER PATROL REPORT No. 2 OF 1952/53.BORDER MOUNTAINS - NOVEMBER, 1952.AGRICULTURE AND ECONOMIC PURSUITS.

It was pleasing to see that the people of this region, unlike the plains people, were keen agriculturists, and equipped only with crude stone adzes and the digging stick were accustomed to maintain large-sized gardens. These are communal ones, at least a large area is felled and cleared by the whole village or a group of families, after which pieces of land are apportioned to each of the families concerned to produce their crops. The area of some of the group gardens was estimated at around two acres.

The selected site is thoroughly cleared, burned and afterwards cleaned, only the larger logs remaining where they are felled. A mixture of crops are planted, principally bananas, taro, (several varieties) yam and mami, tapioca and sugar cane. "Aibika", "Aupe", and pit are sown. Tobacco is sown profusely and carefully tended, producing much better leaves than that seen on the plains.

Cultivations are kept relatively clean and free of weeds, and the produce is of good quality and undamaged by pests; some of the yams seen were of good size, but the taro was only of small and medium size; the 'Kong-Kong' variety is absent. No irrigation is practised, nor any composting practices. Sometimes the gardens are fenced, especially after pigs have proved to be troublesome. After the taro and yams are harvested little attention is paid to further weeding, the banana palms remaining to bear for some months later. A new clearing would then be made on another slope in the bush. As far as could be seen there seemed to be no set period for planting; the climate would be fairly equable throughout the year, though with greater rain from now to March or April.

Around the villages a few breadfruit trees, papaws, areca and coconut palms are usual, the latter not being plentiful however. Various varieties of nut trees, including galip, were seen. Pandanus (long red fruit) and breadfruit, the seed of which is eaten, are often planted in old gardens.

Figs are at a premium in the area, being reserved for feasts; they were often kept out of sight, apparently in doubt of our scruples over shooting them, but eventually the desire for axes persuaded the owners of two animals to trade them to the patrol. There are no other domestic animals apart from dogs.

Hunting with bow-and-arrow is mostly rewarded with small marsupials, snakes and iguanas, wild pigs and cassowary being here scarcer than on the plains. Narrow pits about 4 feet deep are dug alongside tracks to trap the marsupials. All kinds of birds are also hunted, small hideouts of branches erected either in trees or near paths along ridges serving to conceal the marksmen. Villages near the larger streams catch small fish in long conical bamboo or vine snares.

Near the Faringi River approaching MAKAO a mineral seepage was seen on several slopes, searing the foliage and leaving a dark grey deposit, producing a sulphur-like smell. The liquid tasted alkaline, and we were informed that KAMANGORO leaves were dipped in it before being baked.

B. M. Lake

Patrol Officer.

la  
DATE  
F N  
APPENDIX 'B'.

GREEN RIVER PATROL REPORT No. 2 OF 1952/53.

BORDER MOUNTAINS - NOVEMBER, 1952.

HEALTH AND HYGIENE.

The people seen on this patrol were of surprisingly good health, and in contrast to the plains people very few I.U.'s and yaws were seen. This may have been because sick persons were removed to bush houses, but I think their general physical condition is better due to a more adequate diet with ample native vegetables and greens, compared to the sago and breadfruit staples of the river. The cleaner natural environment of the hills with clear streams in contrast to the swamps and marshes elsewhere may also be a factor. It was noticed that small sores healed quickly and cuts became less infected after bathing in the cleaner water.

One case of secondary yaws treated on the previous patrol was found to be completely cured, and a couple of infected persons eagerly applied for treatment this time. A few dressings for I.U.'s were given.

There are no mosquitoes, hence no malaria or filariasis was noticed. A very small black species of bee was a nuisance in some parts by swarming over the skin seeking human sweat, probably for salt content.

Although the houses and the ground in front of them is kept clean, rubbish is merely swept just past the rear slope, and the refuse deposited is an ideal breeding ground for all kinds of pests. With more contact and education these conditions will no doubt improve; the villages are otherwise neat and pleasing in appearance, and the dwellings in good condition. Some of the more crowded smaller hamlets and villages would be improved with the provision of additional houses. Our influence and the introduction of steel implements are gradually contributing to this end. Advice on rebuilding and improving has been given to several villages nearer the station.

*B. A. McCabe*  
(B. A. McCabe)  
Patrol Officer.



la

Appendix 'C'.

GREEN RIVER PATROL REPORT No. 2 OF 1952/53.

BOMBER MOUNTAINS : October 25th to November 10th.

REPORT ON POLICE PERSONNEL.

7265 Const. NUNGUANA. Gave his usual careful attention to the work of the patrol. A steady and experienced man.

7238 Const. WUGO. Easily the most energetic member, very useful in the preparation of camps etc. Cheerful disposition.

3913 Const. GUAI. Very quiet person, rather lacks initiative and more suited to patrols in settled areas, or routine station duties. Currently suffering from a severe attack of malaria, and apart from this may not be in 100 per cent physical condition. At first opportunity should be given a medical check, though he is normally fit enough for station duties.

7970 Const. ACUBA. A young new member. Willing and keen to learn, of modest temperament.

7946 Const. MANEIN. Also a new member, these two being given their first patrol experience. Intelligent and keen, sometimes a trifle over-confident. Should turn out well with experience and added steadiness.

*McTabe*  
(B.A. McTabe)  
Patrol Officer.